

THE
HISTORY
OF
IRELAND,
FROM THE

Earliest Account of Time, to the Invasion of
the ENGLISH under King HENRY II.
being a Series of the principal Transactions
in that Kingdom, for upwards of 3000
Years.

ALSO

An Account of the most eminent Men who flourish'd in the *Irish Church*, in the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th Centuries; and of those famous *Irish* who converted to the Christian Faith, the Kingdoms of the *Picts*, *Northumbrians*, *Mercians*, *East-Anglians*, and *East-Saxons*, in *Great-Britain*; *Switzerland*, *Francia*, Part of *Flanders*, and Part of *Germany*. Likewise of those famous *Irish* who founded the Universities of *Oxford*, *Paris*, and *Pavia*, and others of less Note.

With a *Dissertation* on the *Laws*, *Customs*, and *Manners* of the *Antient Irish*. And the *Genealogies* of their *Principal Families*.

By T. COMERFORD, Esq;

DUBLIN:

Printed and sold by EBENEZER RIDER in
George's-lane, near *Chequer-lane*, 1754.

TO THE
People of IRELAND.

GENTLEMEN,
AS this volume of Irish History was principally intended for your use, I believe, it might be said, without offence, that it claims your Patronage. Our Author's view, in publishing it, is his love of truth, and to cause the knowledge of Irish
a 2 History

DEDICATION.

History to be as general as possible, since it may be purchas'd at so small an expence, as here set forth: Likewise to free the Antient People of Ireland from the vile and scandalous aspersions cast upon them by prejudiced and mercenary writers, who have, and still continue to write with as much ignorance as malice, against both the old and new race of Irish, who, in the worst of times, have still kept up to their antient character, of being a worthy, brave and generous people. And that they may always strictly adhere to this glorious Epithet, is the sincere wish of

Your Countryman,

and most obedient servant,

The Editor.

T H E

P R E F A C E.

WH O E V E R attempts to write the History of any Nation, but more especially of I R E L A N D, can scarcely expect to escape censure. This our Author was very sensible of; but nevertheless he was loath to relinquish his design, since he proposed nothing to himself, but to engage the People of Ireland to be acquainted with the Antient History of their Nation, at a small expence. And I dare affirm, the Reader, will (upon the perusal of this History, altho' contained in so small a volume,) agree with me, that it contains, more relations of transactions founded on truth, and other necessary facts, which has a natural tendency to the affairs of Ireland, than any History of that Nation, to the invasion of Henry II. yet published.

However, it must be confessed many of the accounts are short, several of those antient writers

contenting themselves with only saying such a king fought so many battels, without given the particulars. This omission must be owing to their want of knowledge in military affairs ; and this misfortune the English History labours under as well as the Irish. Yet our Author has, in some measure made amends for this defect, by introducing several material transactions in relation both to church and state, not taken notice of in any one History of Ireland.

Our Author has fixed the founding of the Pictish kingdom in North-Britain, as it particularly relates to Ireland, vastly earlier than it is allowed by some modern English writers, because it agrees with Bede's account and that of a very eminent Irish author, who lived and wrote when that nation was in being, viz. about 900 years ago. This, I believe, will be sufficient apology for this difference.

He has also fixed the founding the antient kingdom of Scotland to the year 503, which is 800 years less than the historians of that nation give an account of. In this particular he has followed the Irish historians, who in his opinion, were the best guides, since that famous colony went from Ireland, even according to the Scotch historians themselves ; and also as the Irish accounts of the founding of that nation, are corroborated by the famous Usher, Lloyd, and Stillingfleet, learned writers.

Many prejudiced persons, I don't doubt, will be displeas'd with our Author's fixing the foundation of the Irish monarchy so early ; but he was convinced of the truth of it, for many reasons, which he could not relate, it being contrary to his designed brevity. Those who are displeased with the great antiquity of the Irish monarchy, and are
not

The P R E F A C E. vii

not inclinable to believe the Irish historians upon it, I shall prove from an undeniable authority, that, at least, Ireland is one of the most antient kingdoms in Europe, as appears from a manuscript copy of the acts of the council of Constance, in the king's library in Westminster, where it is said, that in the year 1417, when the legates of the king of England and the French king's ambassadors fell at variance in that council about precedency, the English orators, among other arguments, alledged this also for themselves ; “ It is well known, that according to Albertus Magnus and Bartholomæus in his book de proprietatibus rerum, the whole world being divided into three parts (to wit, Asia, Africa, and Europe) Europe is divided into four kingdoms ; namely, the Roman for the first, the Constantinopolitan for the second, the third the kingdom of Ireland, which is now translated unto the English, and the fourth the kingdom of Spain. Whereby it appeareth that the king of England and his kingdom are of the most eminent antient kings and kingdoms of all Europe ; which prerogative the kingdom of France is not said to obtain.” And so much has prejudice prevailed against the antiquity of the Irish nation for some ages past, that this proof of it, is not commonly to be met with in the printed acts of the council of Constance, as the learned bishop Usher affirms.

From this oration, we might reasonably conclude, that the Roman and Constantinopolitan being put before Ireland, it was in respect to their being Empires. Be this as it will, it is evident the great antiquity of the Irish Nation was fully believed at that time, since the precedency of the king

king of England's legates was allowed of, with respect to the kingdom of Ireland.

To take a survey of the English authors, who have wrote of Ireland, such as Giraldus Cambrensis, Spencer, Stainhurst, Morrison, Campion, and others; sometimes one would imagine, that they were treating of a nation of Cannibals or Hottentots, and at other times of Saints indeed. This surprising contradiction, may seem a little unnatural at first sight, but it is evident upon the perusal of their Histories: Whether by their first, they had a mind to give a colour to the barbarity of the first English to the Irish, upon their invading the country, or not, I leave it to the reader to judge. But as to the second, viz. the piety of the Irish after their conversion to Christianity, at least till the Danish invasion, they could not pass over, since the history of their own nation is so full of encomiums upon those famous Irish who brought the greatest part of the English to the light of the gospel, as well as other nations; nay, according to Camden, the Anglo-Saxons or antient English, resorted to Ireland for education, as to the great mart of learning; and even borrowed their way of writing from the Irish, as appears from the Saxon characters. Ireland might then be said to be to the rest of Europe, as Athens and Rome were to the rest of the world in times of old; so much did learning flourish in this island.

For its monasteries in antient times, were so many colleges of learned divines, to which the people did resort for instruction, and from whence the church was continually supplied with able ministers; the benefit of which, says the learned author, was not confined to the limits of this island,

island, but also extended to foreign countries. It was here also, that both the knowledge of the scriptures and of all other good learning, was preserved in that inundation of barbarism, where-with the whole west was in a manner overwhelmed, upon the dissolution of the Roman empire, by the northern nations. It was this made Curio say, "Hitherto it might seem that the studies of wisdom should quite have perished, unless God had reserved a seed in some corner of the world. Among the Scottish and Irish something as yet remained of the doctrine of the knowledge of God and of civil honesty, because there was no terror of arms in those utmost ends of the world : And we may there behold and adore the great goodness of God, that among the Scots, and in those places where no man would have thought it, so many great companies should be gathered together under a most strict discipline." Thus far this antient author.

From what has been said, is it possible to believe the Irish were ever guilty of the barbarous customs they are charged with by the above-mentioned authors, such as eating human flesh, their children receiving their first meat upon the point of a sword, washing their faces in their enemies blood ; that the Irish succeeded to their brother's bed, and married their widows, and entirely disregarded marriage contracts ; and that upon a reconciliation they took a draught of each other's blood, and many other horrid customs too tedious to mention here ? Nay, is it to be supposed that these truly holy men, with which Ireland abounded in those happy days, would suffer their brethren, their kinsmen and fellow-countrymen, to remain

king of England's legates was allowed of, with respect to the kingdom of Ireland.

To take a survey of the English authors, who have wrote of Irèland, such as Giraldus Cambrensis, Spencer, Stainhurst, Morrison, Campion, and others; sometimes one would imagine, that they were treating of a nation of Cannibals or Hottentots, and at other times of Saints indeed. This surprising contradiction, may seem a little unnatural at first sight, but it is evident upon the perusal of their Histories: Whether by their first, they had a mind to give a colour to the barbarity of the first English to the Irish, upon their invading the country, or not, I leave it to the reader to judge. But as to the second, viz. the piety of the Irish after their conversion to Christianity, at least till the Danish invasion, they could not pass over, since the history of their own nation is so full of encomiums upon those famous Irish who brought the greatest part of the English to the light of the gospel, as well as other nations; nay, according to Cambden, the Anglo-Saxons or antient English, resorted to Ireland for education, as to the great mart of learning; and even borrowed their way of writing from the Irish, as appears from the Saxon characters. Ireland might then be said to be to the rest of Europe, as Athens and Rome were to the rest of the world in times of old; so much did learning flourish in this island.

For its monasteries in antient times, were so many colleges of learned divines, to which the people did resort for instruction, and from whence the church was continually supplied with able ministers; the benefit of which, says the learned Usher, was not confined to the limits of this island,

island, but also extended to foreign countries. It was here also, that both the knowledge of the scriptures and of all other good learning, was preserved in that inundation of barbarism, wherewith the whole west was in a manner overwhelmed, upon the dissolution of the Roman empire, by the northern nations. It was this made Curio say, "Hitherto it might seem that the studies of wisdom should quite have perished, unless God had reserved a seed in some corner of the world. Among the Scottish and Irish something as yet remained of the doctrine of the knowledge of God and of civil honesty, because there was no terror of arms in those utmost ends of the world : And we may there behold and adore the great goodness of God, that among the Scots, and in those places where no man would have thought it, so many great companies should be gathered together under a most strict discipline." Thus far this antient author.

From what has been said, is it possible to believe the Irish were ever guilty of the barbarous customs they are charged with by the above-mentioned authors, such as eating human flesh, their children receiving their first meat upon the point of a sword, washing their faces in their enemies blood ; that the Irish succeeded to their brother's bed, and married their widows, and entirely disregarded marriage contracts ; and that upon a reconciliation they took a draught of each other's blood, and many other horrid customs too tedious to mention here ? Nay, is it to be supposed that these truly holy men, with which Ireland abounded in those happy days, would suffer their brethren, their kinsmen and fellow-countrymen, to remain

remain in a state equal to the most barbarous nations? No; the Irish had always their saints in such great esteem, that, were they even inclined to barbarism, they would not, at least, have continued any publick custom to incur their censure. Therefore we may reasonably conclude, that what these authors have related to the prejudice of the Antient Irish, proceeded from the worst of malice, and, in all probability, to give a colour to the cruelty of the first invaders, to the natives.

T H E H I S T O R Y O F I R E L A N D.

B O O K I.

The extent of Ireland. Whence so called. Its first inhabitants under Partholanus. The arrival of the Nemedians, and of the Africans. Of the Firbolgs. The arrival of the Tuatha de Danans. Original of the Milesians or Gadelians, and of their conquest of Ireland.

IR E L A N D is situated on the west of Great-Britain, being parted by an arm of the sea, called St. George's channel, in some places, not above 3 leagues broad; and the island, from south to north, about 300 miles in length, and, from east to west, 200 in breadth. There is not in all Europe, a more temperate climate; because the extremes of heat and cold are generally qualified, by the vapours arising from the

The straits, extent, and advantages of Ireland. Camden. Gir Cam's Rapin.

Book I. A sur-

The History of IRELAND.

surrounding sea. The soil of the island is very fertile, and produces grain of all sorts; tho' it most abounds with pasture-grounds, its principal wealth consisting in a great breed of cattle, of which, when slaughter'd, &c. large quantities are transported to France, Spain, and America. The sea is so well stock'd with fish, that, if the Irish were destitute of all other food, that alone might sustain them; but the chief advantage of Ireland is its convenient situation, for trade and commerce, not only with all Europe, but other parts of the world, having a great number of excellent ports, which facilitate the exportation of its commodities. For these reasons, the English, ever since the subjection of the island under Henry II, have considered it, as a dangerous rival, as to commerce.

Its various
names.

The natives called this island Erin; from which the names Ierna, Juverna, Iouernia, Overnia, and Hibernia are plainly derived. The Britons stiled it Yverdon; the Romans, Hibernia; and the Saxons, Iren-landt, i. e. the country of Iren or Erin. The etymology of the word, Erin, is not certainly known; but Camden, and with great probability, conjectures, that it comes from an Irish term, signifying west, because it is the most western island of Europe; and Bochartus derives Hibernia from Ibernæ, a Phœnician word, denoting the farthest habitation. Isidore and Bede stile it Scotia, with respect to the inhabitants, who, generally,

generally, came from Scythia, and were, therefore, named Scots, and also Scoria Major, to distinguish it from North-Britain, inhabited by the same nation. Plutarch calls it Ogygia, i. e. the most antient Isle; but others term it Britannia Parva, Ptolemy. to distinguish it from Great-Britain, pretending that all the isles, in those parts, should be called the Britannick islands. It was also called the Island of Saints from the extraordinary sanctity of its first Christians, many of whom went forth, and exceedingly promoted the conversion of the Albin-Scots, Picts, and Anglo-Saxons; such were Columbanus, Aidan, Finan, Colman, Kilian, and many others.

The first person we have any account of, with the face of authority, to make a settlement in this island, was Partholanus. Of the first inhabitants under Partholanus. Nennius. He was the son of Seara, the eighth from Noah, and of the tribe of Mages the son of Japhet. Psaker of Cashel. He began his voyage from the country of Migdonia, supposed to be Macedonia in Greece, and coming upon the coast of Ireland, landed at a place call'd Inbher Sceine in the West of Munster, in the Year of the World 1978. The persons who attended him, in this expedition, were his wife and his three sons, Rughruidhe, Slainge and Laighline, with their three wives, and 1000 soldiers. The place where Partholanus fixed his residence was at Inis Samer near Earne. It received that name from a favourite greyhound of Partholanus's wife, whom he slew in a fit of

Ann'Mun'
The death
of Partho-
lanus.

Ireland di-
vided into
four parts.
O Plin.

The Par-
tholani-
ans de-
stroy'd
by the
plague.

2308.
The arri-
val of Ne-
medius
P. of Tara,
Pfal er of
Cathel.

Ardmagh
call'd after
Nemedi-
us's wife.

Arrival of
the A ri-
cans.

jealousy. After 30 years possession of the island, Partholanus died at Moynealta, now Clontarff near Dublin, leaving the kingdom to his four sons born in Ireland, the three who accompanied him, having died a few years after his arrival; their names were Er, Orbha, Fearon and Feargna, and these four divided the kingdom into four parts, each governing his particular province.

The Partholani-
ans were at last visited by the plague, which destroy'd their whole colony, after having been in possession of the island 300 years. The historians are of opinion, that the colony's being destroy'd in so particular a manner, was the judgment of Heaven, in that Partholanus had basely murder'd his father some time before he left Greece.

Ireland is said to have remain'd destitute of inhabitants 30 years, till Nemedius, descended from a brother of Partholanus, arrived upon the coast. He sail'd from the Euxine-Sea with a fleet of 34 transports, every vessel mann'd with 30 persons. Nemedius had four sons which attended him, whose names were Starn, Jarbhainiel Faidh, Ainnin and Fergus Leathdhearg. Macha, the wife of Nemedius, died in the 12th year of his government; from her Ardmagh received its name, because she was buried there.

In the time of Nemedius, a fleet of pyrates from Africa, who descended from Shem, the son of Noah, settled themselves in

The History of IRELAND.

5

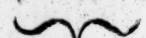
in the North of the island, and fought four bloody battels with the Nemedians; in the last of which they came off conquerors, and Nemedius having died with grief soon after his defeat, they exercised the most cruel tyranny over the vanquish'd. The Nemedians, at length, not being able to bear their slavery, muster'd their forces, and attack'd the African general with so much resolution, that they gain'd a compleat victory.

Ann' Mun'
The Africans defeat the Nemedians and seize upon the government.

During this attempt of the Nemedians to free themselves from the yoke of the Africans, More, one of the African generals, who was absent with his fleet in Africa, returned soon after the battel, with 60 sail, and landed an army in the North. The Nemedians opposed their landing, and there began a dreadful battel, in which the greatest part of both armies were slain. More had the good fortune to escape to his shipping, where with the remains of his forces, and the advantage of his fleet, he took possession of the whole island. Of the Nemedians, only thirty officers and three generals escaped in a vessel, out of the whole army.

The chief of the Nemedians, upon this defeat, resolved unanimously to quit the island, rather than submit to the Africans; but they were seven years before they could put their design in execution. The three generals divided the shipping Nemedius brought into the island, and received as many of their people on board,

The Nemedians resolve to quit the island.

Annⁿ Mun'

 Origin of
 the Bri-
 tons.
 Pfalter of
 Cashel.

as were willing to follow their fortune, and stood out to sea. Jobhath sailed to the northern parts of Europe, and is said to have setteld there, and from him the Tuatha de Danans descended. Briotan Maol settled in North-Britain, and from him the Britons are said to derive their original. These two generals were grandsons to Nemedius.

The Ne-
 medians,
 under Si-
 mon Breac,
 arrive in
 Grece,
 and are
 sorely op-
 press'd.

Simon Breac, grandson of Nemedius, who was one of the three generals that left the country and landed in Greece, where the posterity of these adventurers settled, and became a numerous people. The Grecians alarmed at their numbers, began to dread the consequences, and accordingly afflicted them with the worst of slavery, by obliging them to sink pits, and dig clay in the valleys, and carry it in leathern bags to the tops of the highest mountains and the most craggy rocks, in order to form a soil upon those barren places, and make them fruitful.

2503.
 The arri-
 val of the
 Firbolgs.
 Pfalter of
 Cashel.

The Nemedians groaning under the weight of this servitude, (from which they were call'd Firbolgs) came to a resolution to shake off the yoke and quit the country; and this design was kept so secret, that the chief of them seized part of the Grecian shipping, and with 5000 that followed them, they set to sea, and sail'd till they arrived in Ireland about 195 years after the arrival of Nemedius. They had five principal leaders in this voyage, who were brothers, viz. Slainge, Rugh-raiche,

The History of IRELAND.

7

raidhe, Gann, Geanann and Seangann *. Ann'Mun'

The Firbolgs having met with assistance from the Nemedians, who still were under the tyranny of the Africans, took possession of the island, and divided it into almost five equal parts, which division remain'd with very little variation, till the days of Henry II, of England. The eight following kings of their race reigned, till the arrival of the Tuatha de Danans, viz.

The Firbolgs take possession of Ireland.

1. Slainge, the chief commander of the Firbolgs, was the first monarch of Ireland, and reigned one year; he died at a place called Dumha Slainge.

The first kings of Ireland. Conaire. Book of

2. Rughraidhe his brother succeeded; he reigned two years, and was drowned in the Boyne.

Invasions. P. of Tara;

3. Geanann and Seangann, both brothers to Rughraidhe, succeeded, and reigned four years; they both died at a place called Freamhain.

4. Gann succeeded his brothers; he reigned five years, and was slain by his successor.

5. Fiacha surnamed Cinnfionnan, i. e. white heads, because most of the Irish in his time, were remarkable for their white or fair hair. He was grandson to Rughraidhe, and reigned five years; he was slain by his successor.

6. Riondal was son to Geanann: he

* It is said that there are three families in Ireland descended from the Firbolgs, viz. Gabhraidhe in Succa in Connaught, Ui Tairligh in Crioch O Fualge, and Gailiun in Leinster.

Ann'Mun' reigned six years, and was kill'd in an engagement by his successor, at a place called Craoibhe.

7. Fiodhbhghean, son to Seangann, reigned four years, and fell in a battle he fought with his successor, at a place called Muigh Muirtheimhne.

8. Eochaidh, great grandson to Geannann, reigned ten years. He married Tailte, daughter to Maghmore, king of Spain.

2540. In the reign of this prince, a people called the Tuatha de Danans, (who were of the posterity of the third son of Nemedius that went out of Ireland, when the Africans took possession of the island, and settled in Achaia in Greece, and from thence to Denmark, and said to be great Necromancers) landed on the island, under the conduct of Nuadha Airgiodlamh, i. e. Silver-handed, and engaging the nation of the Firbolgs in two battles, entirely defeated them, and took possession of the country. They are said to keep the command of the island 197 years, till the coming of the Milesians.

The following kings reigned in Ireland of the race of the Tuatha de Danans, viz.

Reigns of
their kings. 1. Nuadha Airgiodlamh reigned 30 years, and was slain in the last battle with the Firbolgs.

2. Breas, one of the chiefs, succeeded, and reigned seven years.

3. Luighaidh Lamthadha, i. e. Long-handed, was his successor, and reigned 40 years.

The History of IRELAND.

9

years. This prince was educated under ^{Ann'Mun'} Tailte, queen to the last king of the Firbolgs, and who was afterwards married to Duach Doil, one of the generals of the Tuatha de Danans; in memory of this princess he instituted the assembly of Tailtean, and appointed tilts and tournaments which resembled the Olympick games: ^{The assembly of Tailtean instituted.} they were observed on the first of August every year, a day which is still distinguished by the name of Lughnansa, from this prince.

4. Daghdah the Great succeeded, and reigned 70 years.

5. Dealbhaoith, nephew to the deceased monarch, succeeded, and reigned 10 years.

6. Fiachadh, his son, succeeded him, and reigned 10 years; he was slain at a place call'd Ard Breac, by one Eogan.

7. Mac Cuill, Mac Ceacht and Mac Greine, the three sons of Cearmada, and grandsons to Daghdah the Great, succeeded next, and reigned alternately 30 years. Their queens names were Fodhla, Banba, and Eire. In the reign of these princes, the Milesians or Gadelians came into Ireland; but before I proceed to speak of their conquest of the island, it will be necessary to give an account of their original.

The antient Irish are originally descended from Feniusa Farfa, king of Scythia, who was the fourth descendant from Japhet the son of Noah, and was a prince who applied himself to the study of letters, and had made himself master of the

Original of the Irish, or Milesians.
P. Cashel.
P. Tara.
W. Book.
B. Invasi.

Book I.

languages

Ann' Mun'

Schools e-
rected by
Fenufa
Parfa.

languages that followed the confusion of tongues at Babel. It was he that erected the schools at Magh Seanair near Athens, according to Bellarmine, and having presided 20 years over the universal schools he had erected, he returned to Scythia and built seminaries of learning there.

He dies:

This Scythian king having reigned 22 years over the Scythians, he fell sick, and being at the point of death, demised his kingdom to his eldest son Nenuall, and left nothing to Niul, the youngest, but the advantage arising from the publick schools he had erected, and of instructing the youth of the country in the learned languages.

Niul, his
son, invi-
ted to E-
gypt, and
marries the
king's
daughter
there.

Niul having employed himself in instructing the Scythian youth, for some time, with great reputation, the fame of which coming into Egypt, Pharaoh Cingris invited him to come and reside in his country and instruct its youth. The prince accepted of the invitation, and when he had been in Egypt some time, the king delighted with his learning and modesty, bestowed upon him his daughter, a princess of great beauty, and gave him the lands of Capacirunt, on the coast of the Red-Sea.

He erects
seminaries
of learning

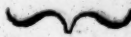
After his marriage with the Egyptian princess, he erected seminaries in Capacirunt, and taught the sciences, and the universal languages to the youth of Egypt.

The birth
of Gaodhal
or Gadelas.

About this time his princess was delivered of a son, who was called Gaodhal after the

The History of IRELAND.

II

the learned Gadel, who digested the Irish language into form and regulation. 

During the time that Niul resided at Capacirunt, with his wife Scota and his son Gaodhal, the children of Israel, under the conduct of Moses and Aaron, attempt-

Niul's conference with Aaron.

ing to free themselves from the slavery of the Egyptians, encamped near him; upon which Niul went himself to make discoveries, to know their business, and to what nation they belong'd. Aaron received him very kindly, and beginning the history of the Hebrew nation, related the several adventures of that people; and of the bondage they had endured for many years under the Egyptian king, and how the God they worshipped had worked wonders for their deliverance, and had punished, with the most dreadful judgments, the cruelty of that barbarous prince.

Niul, affected with this relation, offered his friendship to Aaron, and asked whether he had provision sufficient, for so numerous a people; and if they were in any distress, he promised to furnish him with corn and all other necessaries which his country produced. Aaron returned him thanks for his civility, and took his leave:

Aaron relates it to Moses.

Upon his return to the camp, he told Moses all that had pass'd between him and Niul. And Niul, when he came home, related the history of the Israelites to some of the principal of his people, and repeated the conversation he had with one of their leaders.

Book I.

The

Ann' Mun'

Gadelas bit
by a ser-
pent,

and healed
by Moses.

Niul sup-
plies the
Israelites
with pro-
visions.

The same night of this conference, Gadelas, the son of Niul, had the misfortune to be bit by a serpent in the neck. The venom instantly spread itself, so that the whole mass of blood was poison'd. Niul took his expiring son to Moses, and intreated him to pray to the God of Israel to heal him. Moses immediately addressed himself to the Almighty, and laying his rod upon the wound, his son instantly was cured, but there remained a green spot upon the place, for which reason he was called Gaodhal Glas or Gadelas, and the Irish Gadelians.

Niul having received his son in perfect health from Moses, in return supplied the Israelites with provisions for their journey; he at length began to be apprehensive, that his father-in-law would be displeased at his conduct, in assisting those people, whom he look'd upon as slaves, and in a state of rebellion. He discovered his fears to Moses, who advised him, with his people, to accompany him into the promised Land, where he should have a part assigned him for the support of him and his followers; or that he would put the shipping, belonging to Egypt, into his hands, so that he might dispose of himself and subjects with safety, till he found how the great God would deal with Pharaoh, who resolved to pursue the Israelites, and force them back into bondage. Niul agreed to the last proposal, and Moses accordingly made himself master of the shipping, and put

The History of IRELAND.

t 3

put him in possession of them. Niul, with his people, went on board, and stood out to sea, expecting the event. The next day the waters of the Red-Sea were divided, and the Hebrews march'd on dry land, thro' the midst of it; and Pharaoh pursuing of them, was drowned with all his host.

Ann' Mue.
Moses puts
Niul in
possession
of the ships
of Egypt.
Pharaoh
and his
host de-
stroyed.

Upon this miraculous overthrow of the Egyptians, Niul resolved to return, and fix himself and his people in their former possessions, which he immediately effected. Niul, after this, had many children, and lived till his sons were able to bear arms, and then died, leaving behind him the character of one of the most learned and valiant princes of his time.

Niul re-
turns to his
former set-
tlement,
and dies.

Gadelas, upon the death of his father, took upon him the command of his people, and admitted his mother to have a share of the government, and they reigned together with great wisdom and unanimity during her life. Gadelas had a son whom he called Easru, who was the father of Sru. This Sru, after the decease of his father and grandfather, ruled over the territory of his ancestors.

Gadelas
succeeds
him, and
dies.

The successor of Pharaoh Cingris, who perished in the Red-Sea, was Pharaoh an Tuir, who upon his accession to the throne, to repair the loss sustain'd in the late reign, raised a numerous army, with a design to be revenged upon the posterity of Niul, for seizing the shipping, and assisting the Israelites with provisions. When his army

The Ga-
delians
forced out
of Egypt,
and land
in Crete,

Ann'Mon' was compleated, he entered the country of the Gadelians with fire and sword. Upon which Sru, with the principal of his people, embarked in four ships, and set out to sea and landed in the isle of Crete now Candia, where, it is said some of his posterity remain to this day. Upon the death of Sru, Heber Scot, his son, succeeded in the command. It was this chief that conducted the Gadelians out of Crete, into Scythia.


They arrive in Scythia.

Dissentions there.

Upon the arrival of the Gadelians in Scythia, they were harrafs'd with continual wars, by their kindred the posterity of Nenuall, the son of Feniufa Farfa, who imagined they would lay claim to the government of the country; and in one of the engagements between them, Aidnon fought hand to hand with the king of Scythia, and slew him. Their dissentions continued seven years.

They leave Scythia, and arrive in Gothland.

Upon the death of Reffleior, king of Scythia, his two sons, Nenuall and Rissil, resolving to revenge their father's death, raised a great army, to drive the Gadelians out of the country. The Gadelians, unable to engage with the Scythian forces, came to a resolution to leave the country, before they were pressed to a battel; and accordingly they retired with all speed into the country of the Amazons, where they continued the space of a year under the conduct of Aidnon and Heber. They then set out to sea, and were drove on an island called Caronia in the Pontick-Sea, where they

they staid a year and a quarter ; and here Annⁿ Munⁿ Heber died. From thence they steered  their course under the command of Lamfionn, and landed in Gothland, where they continued 150 years. Here Lamfionn had a son called Heber Glunfionn.

Brarha, the son of Deaghatha, the ^{Brarha} eighth descendant from Heber Glunfionn, ^{conducts} was the principal commander in conduct- ^{the Gadel-} ing the Gadelians from Gothland into ^{hans into} Spain. When he landed in Spain, the posterity of Tubal, the son of Japhet, were the inhabitants of that country. He fought many battels with the natives, and always came off conqueror. He had a son born to him in Spain, whom he called Breogan, who was a valiant prince, and grandfather of Milesius, king of Spain.

This Milesius having performed many ^{Of Milesi-} heroick actions in Spain, fitted out a fleet ^{ua's Tra-} in order to pay a visit to the king of Scythia, who was his relation. He had no ^{vells, and} sooner arrived there, than Riffleoir, then ^{his return} king, received him and his retinue, with to Spain. great civility ; and he so behaved that the king made him his chief favourite, general of his army, and gave him his daughter Seang to be his wife. Milesius having the sole command of the army, soon enlarged the bounds, and subdued the enemies of the Scythian nation, which occasion'd him to become the darling of the people. This raised a jealousy in the king, who was resolved to put him to death ; but he being inform'd of it, as-

Ann'Mun' sembled his followers, who immediately forced their way into the palace, kill'd the king, and then retired to their shipping, and set sail for Egypt. Upon their arrival in Egypt, they found that country engaged in a desperate war with the Ethiopians. Pharaoh Neetionibus observing the valour of Milefius, made him general of his forces; and he made such good use of it, that he soon obliged the Ethiopians to become tributaries to the crown of Egypt. For these services, the king gave his daughter Scota to him to be his wife, the Scythian princess being dead. Having staid seven years in Egypt, he took his leave of the Court, and embark'd himself and followers, in 60 ships, and then set sail, and having visited Trace, Gothland, and Britain, he at length arrived on the coast of Biscany in Spain, where he unladed his ships, and set all his people on shore. On his arrival, he found the Spaniards in the most deplorable circumstances, overrun by the Goths, and other foreigners, wherefore he drew all his forces together, and gave them battel, in which the foreigners were routed. He pursued his blow, and with the same good fortune defeated them in 54 battels, and drove them quite out of the kingdom.

He defeats
the Goths
in 54 bat-
tels.

The Gadelians having encreased, since their settling in Spain, to a great multitude, they resolved to attempt the conquest of some other country, there to fix their abode. They came into this the
sooner.

sooner, because there had been a great Ann'Mun' scarcity of corn, and other provisions, in Spain, and were also continually alarmed with the inroads of the Goths and other Foreigners, that they were obliged to be continually in arms. Upon which they agreed to send Ith, the uncle of Milesius, a brave and enterprising general, to make a discovery of the western island, which by an old prophecy, was to be inhabited by their family.

The Gadelians resolve to quit Spain:

Ith having fitted out a ship, with provisions and other necessaries, and mann'd her with 150 brave Gadelians, set sail with his son Lughaidh, and landed upon the northern coast of Ireland. Upon his landing, a number of the inhabitants came to the shore, and called to him in Irish, to know his business, and the country he was of. He answered them in the same language, and told them, that he was of the same tribe with themselves, descended from the great Magog, and that the original Irish was the language of his family.

Ith sails for Ireland and lands there.

The inhabitants having informed Ith, that the Island was governed by three princes, the sons of Cearmada Miorbheoil, as was before-mentioned; and that they were at a place called Olieach Neid in the province of Ulster, and were like to come to blows about some jewels that were left them by their ancestors; he march'd with 100 of his men to the place where these princes were. Upon his arrival, he was received with the greatest marks of re-

His interview with the princes of the Isle,

Ann'Mun' spect by the three princes, who left their differences to this stranger's determination. Ith was of opinion, that the jewels should be equally divided, which was immediately agreed to. He concluded this interview, with saying, that the island abounded with all the necessaries of life, in so plenteous a manner, that there was a sufficiency for all their wants, and even their ambition, so that he thought they had no occasion to quarrel among themselves; and having acknowledg'd their civilities, he took his leave, and set out to go on board.

He sets out
on his re-
turn home.

He is base-
ly slain.

The three princes, upon Ith's encomiums of the island, began to reflect, that if he should return home, he would soon come back with a numerous force and make a conquest of the kingdom; wherefore Mac Cuill, one of the brothers, was dispatched with 150 men, in pursuit of Ith, whom they overtook, and a smart engagement follow'd, in which Ith was mortally wounded, at Muigh Ith, so called from this general. The Gadelians immediately retired to their ship with Ith, where he died of his wounds.

Milesius
dies.

About this time died Milesius, king of Spain, after a glorious reign of 36 years. All the historians agree in given him the character of one of the bravest princes of his time.

Ith's body
expos'd to
the Mile-
sians.

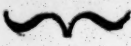
Upon the arrival in Spain of the Gadelians from Ireland, Lughaidh shew'd his father Ith's body to the sons of Milesius, and related the treacherous circumstances of

of his death; which so enraged them, ^{Ann'Mun'} that they solemnly swore to revenge the death of his father upon the sons of Cearmada, and take possession of the kingdom.

Pursuant to this resolution, the Milesians set sail for Ireland in 30 ships, from ^{2737.} Tor Breogan in Galicia, and many others ^{The Milesians land in Ireland,}

followed them, in order to share in the intended conquest, and landed in the west of Munster, and then marched in good order to the palace of Temair, where the three princes kept their court with great magnificence. Amergin, one of the sons of Milesius addressing himself to the three kings, demanded of them to resign their government, or to hazard a pitched battel, which he insisted upon in revenge for the death of the brave Ith, whom they had caused to be basely slain. The princes reply'd, that they were not in a state to hazard a battle, having no standing forces, therefore they would leave the whole affair to the arbitration of Amergin, whom they took to be a person of great judgment, but threatned him withal, that if he imposed any unjust conditions, they would certainly destroy him by their enchantments. ^{They demand the government of the country.}

Upon this Amergin ordered the Gadelians immediately to their ships, and to sail out of the harbour, and then made this proposal to the Tuatha de Danans, that if they could hinder his men from landing, in the island, he and his fleet would return to Spain; but if he could

Ann'Mun' in spite of them, land his men upon their
 coasts, they should become tributaries.
 This was well received by the princes of
 the island, who, it is said, confided much
 in their diabolical arts.

Amergin, and his Gadelians, had no
 sooner weigh'd anchor and stood out to
 sea, than a violent storm arose, which
 made the Milesian shipping fall foul of
 one another, so that the whole fleet had
 like to have been destroyed. The two
 ships, commanded by Donn and Ir, sons
 of Milesius, were broke to pieces on the
 rocks, and all perish'd. Arranan, the
 youngest son, being on the top, to make
 discoveries, was blown off, and falling on
 the deck, instantly died. Heremon, an-
 other son of Milesius, with part of the
 fleet, was driven to the left, and arrived
 at Inbher Colpa, now Drogheda, so call-
 ed from Colpa, another son, who at-
 tempting to land here, was drowned.

Heber
 lands, and
 defeats a
 party of
 the inha-
 bitants.

Heber landed his forces at Inbher Sceine
 in the county of Kerry, and soon came to
 an engagement with Eire, the wife of
 Mac Greine, at the mountain of Mis, in
 which the enemy lost 1000 men, and the
 Milesians 300, among the latter were
 Scota, the widow of Milesius, and the
 lady Fais, wife to one of the chiefs of the
 Gadelians. Eire retreated with the re-
 maining part of her troops, to Tailtean.

After the battel of Mis, the victorious
 Heber marched his troops to Drogheda,
 where he joined Heremon with his forces,
 and

and then sent a challenge to the princes of the island, to come to a pitch'd battel, in order to decide the government of the country. The Tuatha de Danans accepted of it, and advanced with their troops, headed by their three princes to Tailtean, where a bloody battel was fought, in which the sons of Cearmada and their three queens, and almost their whole army, were slain.

Ann'Mun'
He joins
Hereimon,
and makes
a conquest
of the Isle.

Upon this defeat, Heber and Hereimon took possession of the government of the island, and ruled jointly one year; till an unhappy difference arose between them, occasioned by the ambition of Heber's wife, which at last ended in the death of Heber Fionn, who was the eldest son of Milesius, at the battel of Geisliol in Leinster, fought with Hereimon in 2738. The occasion of this battel, is related thus: There being three exceeding fruitful valleys in the island, two of which was in Heber's division, his queen would not be contented unless she was in possession of the three; she therefore persuaded her husband to wage war with his brother, in order to gain it by the sword, in which conflict he was slain, as above.

Heber and
Hereimon
govern the
kingdom
jointly.

Heber
slain by
Hereimon;

Heber and Hereimon, upon their conquest of Ireland, are said to divide it as follows, viz. Heber was possessed of the two provinces of Munster, Hereimon of Leinster and Connaught; they divided Ulster between Heber, the son of Ir, their brother's son, and some others of the prin-

Heber and
Hereimon's
division of
Ireland.
P. of Tara.

Ann'Mun' cipal Gadelians; and the Canthred of
 ~~~~~ Corckaluighe, in the county of Corke, to  
 Lughaidh, the son of Ith. From these  
 princes, the generality of the antient Irish  
 are descended.

The cha-  
 racter of  
 the Irish.  
 Camoten.  
 Forman.

I shall conclude this book, with the  
 character of the Irish, as I find it given  
 by a celebrated English author, whom we  
 can't suspect of partiality in their favour:  
 ' They are, says he, of a middle stature,  
 ' strong of body, of an hotter and moister  
 ' nature than many other nations, of won-  
 ' derful soft skins, and, by reason of the  
 ' tenderness of their muscles, they excell  
 ' in nimbleness, and the flexibility of all  
 ' parts of their body; they are reckoned  
 ' of a quick wit. prodigal of their lives,  
 ' enduring travel, cold and hunger, given  
 ' to fleshly lusts, light of belief, kind and  
 ' courteous to strangers, constant in love,  
 ' impatient of abuse and injury, in enmity  
 ' implacable, and in all affections most ve-  
 ' hement and passionate.' Allowances being  
 made for the infirmities of human nature,  
 this character is no disadvantageous one.  
 Their vices are common in some degree or  
 other, to all nations; and I believe none  
 ever surpass'd them in their virtues. Ac-  
 cording to this account of them, they  
 must be faithful friends, but most danger-  
 ous enemies, and seem to be furnished by  
 nature, with all the qualities required in a  
 soldier, which will more plainly appear in  
 the course of this History.

The End of the First Book.

T H E

---

T H E

# H I S T O R Y

O F

## I R E L A N D.

---

B O O K II.

Containing the reigns of 118 monarchs of Ireland, from Heremon the first sole monarch of the Milesian race, to Laogaire, in whose reign St. Patrick converted the Irish to Christianity.

**H**EREMON having gained a compleat victory over his brother Heber, as has been related in the preceding book, he reigned sole monarch of Ireland 14 years. However his government was interrupted by the friends of Heber, which obliged him sometimes to take the field. In one of these engagements he slew his only surviving brother Amergin, who was a brave commander, in the battel of Cuil Breagh.

Ann'Mun<sup>2738.</sup>  
 Heremon,  
 first monarch of  
 Ireland, of  
 the Milesian race.  
 Psalter of  
 Cashel.  
 P. of Tara.

Book II.

In

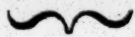
Ann'Mun'

The Piets  
land in  
Ireland.Psalter of  
Cathel.

In the beginning of this reign, the Piets landed in Leinster in great numbers, at the time Criomhthan Sciathbheil was governor of that province, under the conduct of Gud and Cathluan, his son. The reason of the Piets quitting their country, is thus related. Gud, the general of the Piets, in the service of Policornus, king of Thrace, had a daughter, a beautiful lady, who so captivated the monarch's heart, that he was resolved to have her for his concubine. The king's design was soon discovered to Gud, who found means to destroy him, for the affront he intended his daughter, and then, with his Piets, left the country. After marching thro' the dominions of several princes, they arrived in Gaul, where they were received into pay by the king of that country, who assigned them a tract of land for their support, where they built a city, and call'd it Piectaviam, now Poictiers in France. Gud having related the occasion of his leaving Thrace to the king, that prince made some attempts to debauch the lady himself; upon which her father, by stratagem, seized upon the king's shipping, and set sail with his people, and landed in Leinster, as before related.

They are  
received  
kindly by  
the gover-  
nor of  
Leinster.

The governor of Leinster received them kindly, and entered into a strict friendship with Gud and his son, because he wanted their assistance against some Britons, who made great depredations on both sides the river Slainge, and used poi-  
soned

soned weapons in their attacks, which had <sup>Ann'Mun'</sup> that effect, to make the wound mortal.  The governor relating this savage custom of the Britons to the general of the Picts; he said, he had a druid with him, who, by his knowledge in physick, would, no doubt, prepare an antidote against the poison of those barbarous enemies. The druid accordingly prepared a bath near the place of action, which entirely defeated the effects of the poison, and the Irish gained a compleat victory over the Britons, and obliged them to quit the kingdom.

A fight  
between  
the Britons  
and Irish.  
Psalter of  
Cashel.

This victory being gained by the advice of the Picts, God and his son Cath-luan, their leaders, formed a design to possess themselves of the government of Leinster, and settle there; but this resolution being timely discovered to Heremon, he raised an army, and marched with all speed to drive them out of the country. The Picts finding they were not in a condition to resist the king, surrendered themselves to his mercy. Heremon received their submission, withal telling them, that there was a country lying east and by north of Ireland, where they might make a settlement. Upon this they resolved to quit the island; but first desired to have some women along with them, upon whose issue, they solemnly swore, the government of the country, if ever it came into their hands, should descend. This law was in force in

The Picts  
attempting  
to seize up-  
on Lein-  
ster, are  
obliged to  
submit.  
P. of Tara.  
Bede.



**Ann'Mun'** Bede's time. The king complied with their request, and accordingly delivered to them three women of quality, who were widows; and Cathluan espoused one of them, and then set sail for North-Britain, where he founded the Pictish kingdom, and it is said 70 kings of his line govern'd that nation. **Heremon** also sent along with them, a great number of the Tuatha de Danans, and of the Posterity of Breogan, who, in some time after, got large possessions in South-Britain, and were called Brigantes.

The Picts  
settle in  
Britain.  
Bede.

2752. **Muimhne.** 2. Muimhne, Luighne, and Laighne succeeded their father Heremon, and reigned jointly 3 years, when Muimhne died at Magh Cruachain, and Luighne and Laighne were slain by the sons of Heber, at the battel of Ard Ladhraim.

2755. **Er, &c.** 3. Er, Orbha, Fearon and Feargna, sons of Heber, govern'd the kingdom 1 year, and were slain in an engagement with Irial.

2756. **Irial.** 4. Irial, the son of Heremon, succeeded them, and reigned 10 years. He was a learned prince, and esteemed a prophet. He fought four battels, with success, against his enemies, and died at a place call'd Magh Muagh.

2766. **Eithrial.** 5. Eithrial, his son, succeeded him, and reigned 20 years. He was also a learned prince, having wrote the history and travels of the Gadelians. He was at last slain by Conmaol at a battel in Leinster.

2786. **Conmaol.** 6. Conmaol, son of Heber, seized the crown,

crown, and reigned 30 years. He fought Ann'Mun' 25 battels with the family of Heremon, and was slain by the son of his successor.

7. Tighermhas, of the line of Heremon, <sup>2816.</sup> succeeded, and reigned 50 years. He <sup>Tighermhas.</sup> fought 27 battels with the posterity of Heber, and always came off conqueror. This prince order'd, that all his subjects should be distinguish'd by their garb, viz. the cloathes of a slave one colour, a soldier two, a commanding officer three, gentlemen who kept hospitable tables for strangers, four, the nobility five, the king, queen and royal family six colours, and the chronologers and persons of eminent learning were indulged the same number. It was this prince that introduced idolatry among the Irish, and erected pagan altars. He was struck dead, with many of his subjects, worshipping his idol Cromcruadh, the same god that Zoroaster adored. From the adoration paid to this idol, and the kneeling posture of those who worshipp'd it, the field in Breifne was called Magh Sleachta. In his reign a gold mine was discovered near the Liffy, of which great profit was made.

8. Eochaidh Eadgothach, of the posterity of Ith, seized the throne, and reigned <sup>2866.</sup> four years, and was slain by Cearmna. <sup>Eochaidh.</sup>

9. Cearmna and Sobhairce, of the line <sup>2870.</sup> of Ir, succeeded, and reigned joint monarchs 40 years. Sobhairce was at last slain by Eochaidh Mean, and Cearmna was slain in the battel of Dunn Cearmna. <sup>Cearmna.</sup>

Ann' Mun' by Eochaidh Faobharglas. These princes built two royal palaces, one in the north call'd Dunn Sobhairce, and the other in the south called Dunn Cearmna.

2910.  
Eochaidh.

10. Eochaidh Faobharglas, of the line of Heber, succeeded, and reigned 20 years. This prince subdued part of North-Britain, and obliged the Picts to a constant payment of their tribute, which they had often neglected since the reign of Heremon. He also fought four battels, with success, against the posterity of Heremon. He was at last slain in the battel of Cor-man by his successor.

2930.  
Fiachadh.

11. Fiachadh Labhruine, of the line of Heremon, mounted the throne, and reigned 24 years. He engaged the family of Heber in four battels, in the last of which he was slain by his successor.

2954.  
Eochaidh.

12. Eochaidh Mumho succeeded, and reigned 22 years. He was of the line of Heber, and was slain by his successor at the battel of Cliach.

2976.  
Aongus.

13. Aongus surnamed Ollmuchach, i. e. large swine, because he had the largest breed of swine in the kingdom, seized upon the throne, and reigned 18 years. He was the son of Fiachadh Labhruine, and he fought 30 battels against the Picts and the inhabitants of the Orcades, with success; he also fought four battels against the posterity of Heber, and was at length slain by Eana Firtheach.

2994.  
Eadna.

14. Eadna Airgtheach, son of Eochaidh Mumho, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. This

This prince took care to reward the courage of his soldiers, by causing a number of silver shields and targets to be made, which he distributed to the most deserving of them. However, he was kill'd by his successor in the battel of Raighne. Ann'Mun'

15. Rotheachta I, grandson of Aongus, succeeded, and reigned 25 years. He was at last slain by his successor at Rath Cruachan. 3021: Rotheachta.

16. Seadhna, of the posterity of Ir, govern'd next, and reigned 5 years. He unhappily fell by the hands of his son, when the pyrates attack'd Cruachan. 3046: Seadhna.

17. Fiachadh surnamed Fionnsgothach, i. e. white flowers, because in his time, a great quantity of such flowers grew, the juice of which the inhabitants used for drink, succeeded his father, and reigned 20 years. This prince was kill'd by Muinheamhoin. 3051: Fiachadh.

18. Muinheamhoin, of the line of Heber, seized the government, and reigned 5 years. This prince ordered the gentlemen of Ireland to wear a chain about their necks, to distinguish them from the populace. He also had several helmets made, with the neck and fore-pieces of gold, which he bestowed on the most deserving of his army. He died of the plague at Magh Aidhne. 3071: Muinheamhoin.

19. Aildergoidh, his son, succeeded him, and reigned 7 years. This prince introduced the wearing of gold rings, which he bestowed on persons who excell'd in arts. 3076: Aildergoidh.



Ann'Mun' and sciences, or were any other way particularly accomplish'd. He was slain by Ollamh Fodhla at the battel of Teamhair or Tarah.

3083.  
Ollamh  
Fodhla.

He instit-  
utes the  
assembly of  
Tarah.  
P. of Tara.  
Psalter of  
Cashel.

20. Ollamh Fodhla, the son of Fiachadh Fionnsgothach, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. All the historians agree in giving this prince the character of one of the most accomplish'd princes of his time. He introduced the most useful laws for the well governing his people. It was he that first ordained the Royal Assembly of Tarah, and also relinquish'd many of his prerogatives for the benefit of the state. He also wrote a very correct history of the several travels, voyages, adventures, wars, &c. of his royal ancestors. He likewise ordained, that every family should be distinguish'd by coats of arms, for the future, according to their merit, the Milesians having made use of no other arms of distinction in their banners, since their arrival in the island, than a dead serpent and the rod of Moses, after the example of their Gadelian ancestors. This great prince was succeeded by his son

3113.  
Fionnachta

21. Fionnachta, who reigned 15 years. His reign was remarkable for a vast quantity of snow which fell, the like never seen in the kingdom before. This prince died at Magh Inis, and there was buried.

3128.  
Slanoll.

22. Slanoll, his brother, succeeded, and reigned 15 years. His reign was distinguish'd for the extraordinary health the people of Ireland enjoyed. This prince died

died at Tarah, but of what distemper is Ann' Mun' not mentioned.

23. Geide surnamed Ollgothach, i. e. <sup>3143.</sup> loud talking, succeeded his brother, and Geide. reigned 17 years. This prince was slain by his nephew,

24. Fiachadh, the son of Fionnachta, who <sup>3160.</sup> succeeded him, and reigned 24 years. He <sup>Fiachadh.</sup> was at length kill'd by his uncle Geide Ollgothach's son, who succeeded him.

25. Bearngall reigned 12 years, and <sup>3184.</sup> was slain by Oillioll the son of Slanoll. <sup>Bearngall.</sup>

26. Oillioll succeeded, and reigned 16 <sup>3196.</sup> years. He was at last slain by his suc- <sup>Oillioll.</sup> cessor.

27. Siorna surnamed Saoghalach, i. e. <sup>3212.</sup> great age, of the line of Heremon, seized <sup>Siorna.</sup> the government, and reigned 21 years. He was slain at Aillin by Rotheachta.

28. Rotheachta II. of the line of Heber, <sup>3233.</sup> succeeded him, and reigned 7 years. He <sup>Rotheachta II.</sup> was burnt to death in his palace of Dunn Sobhairce, by accident.

29. Elim, his son, succeeded him, and <sup>3240.</sup> reigned but one year. He was slain by <sup>Elim.</sup> his successor.

30. Giallachadh, grandson of Siorna Saoghalach, succeeded, and reigned 9 years. <sup>3241.</sup> He was slain by Art Imleach, at Moighe Muadh. <sup>Giallachadh</sup>

31. Art Imleach, son of Elim, succeeded <sup>3250.</sup> ed, and reigned 22 years. He was slain <sup>Art Imleach.</sup> by his successor.

32. Nuadha Fionn Fail, son of Giallachadh, obtained the crown, and reigned <sup>3272.</sup> Nuadha.

Ann'Mun' 20 years. He was at last slain by his successor.

3292.  
Breasfrigh.

33. Breasfrigh, the son of Art Imleach, succeeded, and reigned 9 years. He fought several successful battels against the pyrates that infested the coasts, and was at length killed by Eochaidh Aphthach at Carn Chluain.

3301.  
Eochaidh.

34. Eochaidh Aphthach, of the line of Ith, obtained the crown, and reigned only one year, every month of which was visited with a dreadful plague, that swept away great numbers of his subjects, and occasion'd his name. He was kill'd by his successor.

3302.  
Fionn.

35. Fionn, of the line of Ir, seized upon the government, and reigned 20 years. He was slain by Seadna Jonaraice.

3322.  
Seadhna.

36. Seadna Jonaraice, of the line of Heber, succeeded him, and reigned 20 years. He was the first monarch of Ireland that settled a constant pay upon the officers and soldiers of the army. He also ordained military laws, and instituted a form of discipline, which was a standard to the Irish for many ages. However, he was inhumanly murder'd, by having his limbs torn asunder, by his successor.

3342.  
Simeon  
Breac.

37. Simeon Breac, of the line of Here-mon, by this cruel act obtained the government, and reigned 6 years. He was at length seized by Duach Fionn, the son of his predecessor, who punished him with the same cruel death he had inflicted upon his father.

38. Duach

38. Duach Fionn, son of Seadhna Jo-Ann'Mun' naraice, succeeded, and reigned 5 years. He was slain by his successor.

3348.  
Duach.

39. Muireadhach Balgrach, son of Si-meon Breac, succeeded, and reigned 4 years, when he was kill'd by his successor.

3353.  
Muireadhach.

40. Eadhna Dearg, son of Duach Fionn, succeeded, and reigned 12 years. In this prince's reign a mint was erected at Air-giod Ross and money coined. He died of the plague, which destroyed vast numbers of the inhabitants, and was buried at Sliabh Mis.

3357.  
Eadhna.

41. Lughaidh Jardhoinn, succeeded his father, and reigned 9 years. This prince was slain by his successor at Rath Clochair.

3369.  
Lughaidh.

42. Siorlamh, called so from the length of his hands, succeeded, and reigned 16 years. He descended from Ollamh Fodh-la, and was slain by his successor.

3378.  
Siorlamh.

43. EochaidhUiargeas, son of Lughaidh Jardhoinn, seized the crown, and reigned 12 years. This prince was banish'd the kingdom two years before he came to the government; and having fitted out 30 ships, he set to sea, from whence, he would often come upon the coasts, and plunder the inhabitants; and for the better conveniency of landing his men, he invented a sort of cock boats, that were easy to manage, and covered them with the skins of beasts. This invention gave occasion to his name; and these skiffs are known in the Irish language by the name of Curachs or Curachain, and are made

3394.  
Eochaidh.



Ann'Mun' use of in some parts of the island to this day. This prince was slain by Eochaidh Fiadhmhuine.

3406. Eochaidh. 44 Eochaidh Fiadhmhuine, and his brother Conuing Beg Aglach, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and reigned jointly 5 years. Eochaidh was slain by Lughaidh Lamhdhearg.

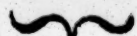
3411. Lughaidh. 45. Lughaidh Lamhdhearg, the son of Eochaidh Uairceas, seized upon the crown, and reigned 7 years. Conuing Beg Aglach made war upon him, and slew him, and thereby revenged his brother's death.

3418. Conuing. 46. Conuing Beg Aglach succeeded, and reigned 10 years. He received the name of Beg Aglach, because he was resolute and fearless, exposing his life with the greatest bravery in the heat of action, always fighting against the enemies of his country with the greatest success, and governed his subjects with justice and moderation. However, with all these shining qualities, he could not secure himself against the attempts of Art, who slew him.

3428. Art. 47. Art, son of Lughaidh Lamhdhearg, seized upon the crown, and reigned 6 years. He was slain by Duach Laghrach, with the assistance of his father, who was this prince's successor.

3434. Fiachadh. 48. Fiachadh Tolgrach, of the line of Heremon, mounted the throne, and reigned 7 years. He was at last slain by Oillioll Fionn:

3441. Oillioll. 49. Oillioll Fionn, the son of Art, succeeded, and reigned 9 years. He was

at last slain by Airgeadmhar, in an engagement, with the assistance of Fiacha and his two sons. 

50. Eochaidh, his son, however succeeded him, and reigned 7 years. He made a peace with Duach, but it did not continue long, for he slew him. 3450.  
Eochaidh.

51. Airgiodmhar, the son of Siorlamh, of the line of Ir, seized upon the crown, and reigned 23 years. He was at last slain by Duach Laghrach and Lughaidh Laighdhe. 3475.  
Airgiodmhar.

52. Duach Laghrach, the son of Fiachadh, mounted the throne, and reigned 10 years. The reason why he was distinguished by the name of Laghrach, was because he was so strict and hasty in the execution of justice, that he was impatient and would not admit of a moment's delay, till the criminal was seized and tried for the offence. He was slain by his successor. 3480.  
Duach.

53. Lughaidh Laighdhe, son of Eochaidh, of the line of Heber, succeeded, and reigned 7 years; he was at last slain by Aodh Ruadh. 3490.  
Lughaidh.

54. Aodh Ruadh, grandson of Airgiodmhar, succeeded, and reigned 21 years by an agreement made with Diothorba and Ciombaoth, his uncles sons, who were to succeed and reign in the like manner. He, afterwards, was unfortunately drowned at Easruadh. 3497.  
Aodh.

55. Diothorba succeeded according to agreement, and reigned 21 years, and then  
Book II. 3518.  
Diothorba:

Ann'Mun' then delivered the crown into the possession of his successor.

3539.  
Ciombaoth. 56. Ciombaoth succeeded, and reigned 21 years.

3559.  
Machadh. 57. Machadh Mongruadh, daughter to Aodh Ruadh, seized upon the crown, her father being dead, and his turn to sit upon the throne. She was a princess of a masculine temper, and fought several battles with Diothorba, and his five sons, who pretended to the crown, and had the good fortune to overcome them; and after the death of their father, to oblige them, for their security, to retire to the woods and marshes. She then married Ciombaoth, the last reigning monarch, by which means she kept him from disturbing her. But still she had her uneasiness, knowing her rivals were still in the kingdom, and accordingly resolved to have them in her power. She, at length, hearing where they were, set out in pursuit of them, and took the five brothers by stratagem. When she brought them to her court, her council was for putting them to death; but she being of a merciful disposition, would not consent to the taking away of their lives, so changed their sentence into that of erecting a stately palace in Ulster, which they soon completed, and it was called Eamhuin Macha. After a reign of 7 years, she was slain by her successor.

3566.  
Reachta.

58. Reachta Righdhearg, of the line of Heber, succeeded, and reigned 20 years.

He

# The History of IRELAND.

37

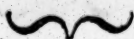
He was at length killed by Ugaine More <sup>Ann'Mun.</sup> in revenge for the death of his foster-mother, whom he had slain.

59. Ugaine surnamed the Great, of <sup>3586.</sup> the line of Heremon, obtained the crown, and reigned 30 years. This prince very much enlarged his dominions, being monarch of all the western isles of Europe; and having a numerous issue, viz. 25 children, he divided Ireland into 25 parts, as a support for them, on the complaint of his subjects, that each of his children took upon himself to raise a body of soldiers, and in a military manner march'd thro' the kingdom, and raised contributions upon the country for their support, and no sooner had one troop left a place, but another came and consumed all the provisions that were left. By the rules of this division, the publick taxes of the island were collected for the space of 300 years. This prince was at last slain by Badhbhchadh.

60. Laoghaire Lorck, his son, succeeded, and reigned 2 years. He seized up- <sup>3616.</sup> on the murderer of his father, and slew him, and was at last kill'd in the following manner, by his own brother. Cobthaig Caolmbreag being an ambitious prince, was not contented with the provision the king, his brother, had made for him, wherefore he feigned himself dead, which coming to his brother's ears, he immediately went to see him, and throwing himself upon the body, with ex-



Ann'Mun'



3618.

Cobthaig.

stream grief, the cruel Cobthaig run a poinard, which he had concealed, into the belly of the king, who instantly expir'd.

61. Cobthaig Caolbreag, after the cruel murder of his brother, set the crown upon his own head, and reigned 30 years. Upon his mounting the throne, being apprehensive of some attempts of the deceased king's son, he caused him to be slain, and attempted the same upon his son Maion, but to no purpose. Whereupon he was conveyed into Munster, and from thence to Gaul, where he was kindly received by the prince of that country, who was his relation, his father's grandmother being a daughter of a king of Gaul, and he was soon after promoted to the command of the king's army, in which post he behaved with the greatest courage and conduct. While he was in Gaul, Moriat, daughter to the prince of Munster, where he was conceal'd when he fled from the king of Ireland, hearing of his fame abroad, conceived an high esteem for him; she therefore sent a messenger to him, with a present of jewels, and to let him know that it was now time to pursue his right, Cobthaig being abhor'd by his subjects.

Upon this Maion, who was also call'd Labhradh Loingseach, desired assistance of the king of Gaul, who immediately granted him 2200 choice troops, with which he embarked for Ireland, and landed at Wexford, and then marched with all speed

speed to the court of Cobthaig, whom Ann'Mun' he surprized and slew, with all his retinue. From a kind of green-headed partisans, used by the Gauls in this expedition, the province of Leinster took its name.

62. Labhradh Loingseach, having destroyed Cobthaig, mounted the throne, and marrying the princess Moriat, reigned 18 years, and at last fell by the sword of Meilge. 3648.  
Labhradh.

63. Meilge Malbthach, son of Cobthaig Caolbreag, seized the crown, and reigned 7 years, till he was kill'd by his successor. 3666.  
Meilge.

64. Mogha Chorb, of the line of Heber, succeeded, and reigned 7 years; he was slain by Aongus Olamh. 3673.  
Mogha.

65. Aongus Olamh, grandson of Labhradh Loingseach, mounted the throne, and reigned 18 years; he was kill'd by his successor. 3680.  
Aongus.

66. Jaran Gleofathach, son of Meilge, succeeded, and reigned 7 years. He was a prince of great wisdom and judgment, as his name imports; he was at last slain by Fearchorb. 3698.  
Jaran.

67. Fearchorb, son of Mogha Chorb, succeeded, and reigned 11 years; he was slain by his successor. 3705.  
Fearchorb.

68. Conla Cruaidh Cealgach, son of Jaran Gleofathach, succeeded, and reigned 4 years, but what death he died, is not recorded. 3716.  
Conla.

69. Oillioll Caishiaclach, his son, succeeded, and reigned 25 years. This prince 3720.  
Oillioll.

Ann'Mun' prince was slain at Tarah, by his successor.

3745.  
Adamhar:

70. Adamhar Folthoin, son of Fearchorb, sat next upon the throne, and reigned five years; how he died is not mentioned.

3750.  
Eochaidh.

71. Eochaidh Foltleathan, son of Oillioll Caishiaclach, succeeded, and reigned 11 years; he was slain by his successor.

3761.  
Feargus.

72. Feargus Fortamhuill, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and reigned 12 years. He was a prince of great strength, and brave beyond any of his time, as his name imports; however he fell at last by the sword of Aongus Tuirmheach.

3773.  
Aongus.

73. Aongus Tuirmheach, son of Eochaidh Foltleathan, got possession of the throne, and reigned 30 years. This prince, when intoxicated with wine, debauched his own daughter, which produced a son, whose name was Fiachadh Fearmara. After this he could never bear to be seen publicly, so much concern'd was he for violating his daughter's chastity. The child was convey'd away privately, and expos'd in a small boat, with some jewels, to the mercy of the sea. It was not long before the child was taken up by some fishermen, who took care of it. This monarch was kill'd at Tarah.

3803.  
Conall.

74. Conall Callamhrach, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and reigned 5 years. He was slain by his successor.

3808.  
Niadh.

75. Niadh Seadhamhuin, of the line of Heber, seized the throne, and reigned 7 years.

years. He was at length kill'd by Eanda Ann'Mun' Aighnach.

76. Eanda Aighnach, of the line of Heremon, obtained the crown, and reigned 28 years. This prince was of a bountiful disposition, as his name imports. He was slain by his successor.

77. Criomhthan Cosgragh, of the line of Heremon, filled the throne, and reigned 7 years. This prince was remarkable for his bravery, having fought many battles with success; however he was slain by one Rogerus.

78. Rughruidhe the Great, of the line of Ir, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. He died a natural death at Airgiod Ross.

79. Jonadhmar, of the line of Heber, seized the throne, and reigned 3 years. He was slain by his successor.

80. Breasal Bodhiabha, son of Rughruidhe the Great, succeeded, and reigned 11 years. He was distinguished by the name of Bodhiabha, because, during his reign, a terrible murrain raged among the black cattle thro' the kingdom, which almost destroy'd them. This prince was kill'd by his successor.

81. Lughaidh Luaghne, son of Jonadhmar, seized the throne, and reigned 5 years. He was slain by Congal Claringneach.

82. Congal Claringneach, a son of Rughruidhe the Great, succeeded, and reigned 13 years. He was at last kill'd by his successor.



Ann'Mun'

3912.  
Duach.

83. Duach Dalta Deaghadh, grandson of Lughaidh Luaghne, seized the throne, and reigned 10 years. This prince had a brother, who was called Deaghadh, a person of singular courage, and who designed to seize upon the crown; but before he could put himself at the head of his army, the king, who was inform'd of his intentions, sent for him to court in a friendly manner, as if he understood nothing of his treason. Upon which his brother came, and was no sooner arrived, than he was seized, by the king's order, and his eyes put out, to prevent him pursuing his ambitious designs. However he allowed him a princely support during his life, which occasion'd this addition to his name, Dalta Deaghadah, i. e. Deaghadah's foster-father. But this method to secure himself in the throne, could not defend him from the attempts of Fachtna Fathach, who slew him.

3922.  
Fachtna.

84. Fachtna Fathach, a son of Rughruidhe the Great, mounted the throne, and reigned 18 years. He was a prince of great learning and wisdom, having establish'd many excellent laws for the benefit of his subjects, whom he ruled with wisdom and discretion, as Fathach imports. However he was slain by his successor.

3940.  
Eochaidh.

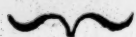
85. Eochaidh Feidhlioch, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and reigned 12 years. He was call'd Feidhlioch from his continual fighting, which was occasion'd by the loss of his

his three sons in the battel of Drom-Ann'Mun',  
chriadh, who were princes of uncommon  
bravery. This prince gave the provinces  
of Ireland to his favourites, to rule over  
them with a kingly power, not unlike the  
kingdoms founded in England by the  
Anglo-Saxons. Ulster he gave to Fear-  
gus, the son of Leighe; Leinster to Rossa,  
the son of Feargus Fairge; the two pro-  
vinces of Munster to Tighernach Teadh-  
bheamach and Deaghadah; and Con-  
naught he divided into three parts, which  
he gave to Fiodhach, the son of Feig,  
Eochaidh Allat and Tinne, the sons of  
Conrach. Soon after this the monarch  
having a desire to erect a palace in Con-  
naught, demanded a place from these  
princes, proper for the purpose, which  
was refused by two of them, Eochaidh  
Allat and Fiodhach; but Tinne made an  
offer of any part of his country, for the  
king to build upon; which compliance  
of his so pleased him, that he bestowed  
upon Tinne his daughter Meidhbh, and  
made him king of the whole province.  
The palace was immediately erected, and  
called Rath Cruachan, after this princess's  
mother.

He gives  
the pro-  
vinces to  
his favou-  
rites.  
Psalter of  
Cathel.

Tinne reigned, with his queen Meidhbh, Meidhbh;  
for many years over Connaught, and was queen of  
at last kill'd at Tarah by Maceacht. She Conaught;  
then married Oilioll More, by whom she  
had seven children; and he was kill'd by  
Conal Cearnach, when of a great age; but  
the murderer was soon overtaken, and  
Book II. flain

Ann' Mun'



Wars between the  
provinces  
of Ulster  
and Connaught.

Occasion  
of them.

slain in revenge for the murder of Olioll.

This princess is said to be queen of Connaught 98 years, and was at last kill'd by Ferbhuidhe, the son of Connor, king of Ulster, which put an end to the wars that had continued for many years between Ulster and Connaught, and had almost laid the two provinces waste. The occasion of these animosities are related thus. Connor, king of Ulster, having a beautiful young lady confin'd in a castle, on the account of some prediction, whose name was Deirdre, she fell in love with a young nobleman whose name was Naois, the son of Visneach, who immediately came to a resolution to carry the lady off. He therefore with the assistance of his brothers and 150 resolute men, attack'd the guard of the castle, and having defeated them, carried the lady off, and retired with her into North-Britain, where Naois had a revenue settled on him and his followers by the king of the country. Soon after this, the British king seeing the beauty of the lady, resolved to have her by force; which Naois being informed of, put himself in a posture of defence, and several skirmishes happen'd between his troops and the king's, when at last he was obliged to retire to an adjacent island, where he expected to be attack'd. In this distress, he sent to some of the nobility of Ulster, for a supply of troops, which was not only granted, but they also prevailed on the king to give them leave to return home.

home. The king also delivered up two of his favourites, as hostages, for their security, to the friends of Naois, which were Feargus, the son of Riogh, and Cormac Conlaingios. Depending upon the honour and sincerity of the king, Feargus sent his son with a sufficient number of forces, to the relief of Naois, which brought him and his followers into Ireland. Connor having notice of their landing, dispatch'd Eogan, the principal commander of Fearmoighe, to conduct them to his court, but with private orders to fall upon them in the way, and kill every man of them. Eogan met with them in the plains of Eamhain, and advancing up to Naois with pretence to salute him, he thrust a spear thro' his body, so that he fell dead at his feet. Fiachaidh, the son of Feargus, seeing this treacherous act, immediately attack'd Eogan, but was unfortunately slain, with the two sons of Visneach, and their forces were routed. Eogan upon this, seized upon Deirdre, and brought her to the king's court, where she soon died with grief. The two hostages for the king's faith, were so enraged at the king's proceedings, that they rais'd an army, and attacking the king's, gained a compleat victory, and having set the palace of Eamhain on fire, retired to the province of Connaught under the protection of queen Meidhbh, from whence they would send parties in the night to destroy the province of Ulster. Feargus is said to



Ann'Mun' have had 3 sons at a birth, by this queen, during these commotions, who are known in history by the names of Ciar, Corc, and Conmac.

3952.  
Eochaidh. 86. Eochaidh surnamed Aireamh, succeeded his brother Eochaidh Feidhlioch, and reigned 12 years. This prince was distinguished by the name of Aireamh, because he introduced the custom of burying the dead in graves dug within the earth, the Irish, before the reign of this monarch, always covering their dead, by raising great heaps of clay over their bodies. He was slain by Siodhmall at Freamhoin Teabhtha.

3964.  
Eidersgeoil. 87. Eidersgeoil, of the line of Here-  
mon, seized the crown, and reigned 6 years. He was slain by his successor.

3970.  
Nuadha. 88. Nuadha Neacht, of the line of Here-  
mon, succeeded, and reigned half a year, being killed by Conaire.

3970.  
Conaire. 89. Conaire surnamed the Great, the son of Eidersgeoil, seized the throne, and reigned 30 years. From this monarch descended the noble family of the Earnings in Munster, and the Dalriadhs in Scotland. He was at last slain by Aingeal Caol, son to a British king.

4000.  
Lughaidh. 90. Lughaidh Riabdearg, grandson of Eochaidh Feidhlioch, succeeded, and reigned 20 years. This prince enter'd into an alliance with the king of Denmark, whose daughter Dearborguill he obtained for a wife. Upon some discontent he put an end to his own life, by falling upon his sword.

91. Connor

91. Connor surnamed Abhraidhruadh, <sup>Ann'Mun'</sup>  
i. e. red eye-brows, grandson of Nuadha <sup>4020.</sup>  
Neacht, succeeded, and reigned 1 year. <sup>Connor.</sup>  
The manner of his death is not mention'd.

92. Criomhthan Niadhnar, the son of <sup>4021.</sup>  
Lughaidh Riabhdearg, succeeded, and <sup>Criomh-</sup>  
reigned 16 years. He was one of the <sup>than.</sup>  
bravest princes of his time, being always  
victorious over his enemies. Niadhnar  
in the Irish language signifies a bold hero.  
He was kill'd by a fall from his horse.

93. Fearaidhach Fionfachtnach, his son, <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup>  
succeeded, and reigned 20 years. This <sup>4</sup> <sup>Fearaid-</sup>  
prince, during the whole time of his reign, <sup>hach.</sup>  
govern'd his subjects with equity and mo-  
deration, being a monarch of strict vir-  
tue. In the reign of this prince, Morain,  
the son of Maoin, was the chief justice of  
the kingdom, and by way of eminence <sup>Of the fa-</sup>  
called the just judge. It is said he was <sup>tal collar.</sup>  
the first who wore the wonderful collar, <sup>P. of Tara.</sup>  
called in Irish Joadh Morain, which collar,  
as it is said, had that surprising virtue,  
being put about the neck of a wicked  
judge, who intended to give false judg-  
ment, it would immediately shrink, and  
almost stop the breath; but if he chang'd  
his resolution, and resolved sincerely to  
be just in his sentence, it would instantly  
enlarge itself, so as to hang loose about his  
neck. This collar was likewise made use  
of, to prove the integrity of the witnesses,  
in the courts of judicature; and from  
hence arose the custom in the judicatories  
of the kingdom, for the judge, when he  
Book II. suspected

Ann'Dom' suspected the veracity of a witness, and proposed to terrify him to give true evidence, to charge him solemnly to speak the truth, for his life was in danger if he falsified, because the fatal collar, the Joadh Morain was about his neck, and would proceed to execution. This prince died peaceably at Leitrim.

24.  
Fiachadh.

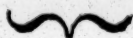
94. Fiachadh Fion, of the line of Heremon, seized the crown, and reigned 3 years. He was slain by his successor.

27.  
Fiachadh.

95. Fiachadh Fionoluidh, the son of Fearaidhach Fionsachtnach, seized the throne, and reigned 20 years. He was called the prince of the white cows, because, as it is said, the cows were generally white thro' the kingdom, during his reign. This prince was at last murder'd, with several of the nobility, in the following manner.

Conspiracy of the plebeians, who kill the king, with many of the nobility.  
Psalter of Cashel.

Cairbre Cinncait, with two others, and the plebeians of the kingdom, enter'd into a conspiracy to destroy the king, with the nobility and gentry, and then to seize upon the government. To effect which, they invited them to a great feast, which had been a long time preparing, at a place called Magh Cru in the province of Connaught. At this feast were the monarch of Ireland, the kings of Munster and Ulster, with their queens, British princesses, and a vast number of the nobility. It continued for nine days together in great splendor, when the signal was given to fall on, and the conspirators rushing in, put all to the sword, excepting

cepting the three queens, who were all <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> big with child. They soon after escaped  into Britain, where they were delivered of three princes, viz. Tuathal Teachtmair, Tiobruidhe Tirioch, and Corbular.

96. Cairbre Cinncait, descended from <sup>47:</sup> the Firbolgs, and chief of the conspirators, <sup>Cairbre.</sup> seized upon the government, and reigned 5 years. He died a natural death.

97. Elim, of the line of Ir, was elected <sup>52:</sup> monarch in his room, and reigned 20 <sup>Elim.</sup> years. This prince was very cruel, and treated his subjects with contempt; and there was also a famine in the land, which made the people come to a resolution to call the exil'd princes home. They accordingly sent deputies into Britain, to them, where they swore allegiance, and then set out for Ireland with the three kings. Upon their landing, they were received with loud acclamations of joy, several of the nobility and gentry having met them with a considerable number of forces, with which Tuathal Teachtmair gave the usurper battel at Aichle, where he slew him, and routed his army.

98. Tuathal Teachtmair, the son of <sup>72:</sup> Fiachadh Fionoluidh, on the death of E- <sup>Tuathal:</sup> lim, was unanimously acknowledg'd monarch, and reigned 30 years. He received the name of Teachtmair, from that state of plenty and tranquillity, which he settled over the whole kingdom. This prince, as soon as he was in quiet possession of the throne, convened the general



Ann'Dom' assembly of Tarah, where several wise regulations were made for the better governing the state. It was by the authority of this assembly, that Tuathal separated a tract of land from each province, and made the country of Meath, as it appears at this day ; he also erected a stately palace in each of these proportions, viz. in that of Munster, the palace of Tlachtga, where the fire of Tlachtga was ordained to be kindled, on the 31 of October, to summon the priests and augurs to consume the sacrifices offered to their gods ; and it was also ordained, that no other fire should be kindled in the kingdom that night, so that the fire to be used in the country, was to derive from this fire, for which privilege the people were to pay a scraball, which amounts to three-pence, every year, as an acknowledgment to the king of munster. The second palace was in that of Connaught, where the inhabitants assembled once a year upon the first of May, to offer sacrifices to the principal deity of the island, under the name of Beul, which was called the convocation of Visneach ; and on account of this meeting, the king of Connaught had, from every lord of a mannor or chieftain of lands, a horse and arms. The third was at Tailtean in the portion of Ulster, where the inhabitants of the kingdom brought their children, when of age, and treated with one another about their marriage. From this custom, the king of Ulster demanded

an

Tuathal  
erects four  
palaces in  
the proportions  
taken out  
of each  
province,  
to form the  
country of  
Meath.  
P. of Tara.

an ounce of silver from every couple married here. The fourth was the palace of Teamhair or Tarah, which originally belonged to the province of Leinster, and where the states of the kingdom met in a parliamentary way. In his reign also were two general assemblies call'd, one at Eamhain in Ulster, and the other at Cruachan in Connaught, in which several wholesome laws were enacted.

Ann'Dom'

Tuathal having enjoyed some peace, married his eldest daughter, whose name was Dairine, to Eochaidh Ainchean, king of Leinster. About a year after this, the king of Leinster paid a visit to Tuathal, at Tarah, where he kept his court, to demand his daughter Fithir in marriage, her sister being dead, as he pretended. Tuathal granted his request, and the princess was married to the king of Leinster accordingly, and soon after he set out with his bride for Leinster. When they arrived there, the princess found her sister Dairine alive and well, which so surprised her, that she instantly fell into fits, and expired. Dairine was so overcome with the death of her sister, that she soon after died with grief.

He marries one of his daughters to the king of Leinster.

The king of Leinster deceives Tuathal, and marries the other daughter.

The monarch being informed of the tragical end of his daughters, immediately demanded aid from his subjects, to chastise the perfidiousness of the king of Leinster. They all made preparations with the utmost expedition, and when the troops were compleated, Tuathal march'd

Tuathal exacts a tribute from the people of Leinster.

Ann'Dom' into Leinster, destroying all before him with fire and sword. The king of Leinster, not expecting so sudden a visit, was obliged to submit to the monarch's terms, which were, that the king and people of Leinster, should pay to the monarch of Ireland, for the time being, every second year, viz of cows, hogs, wethers, copper cauldrons, ounces of silver, and mantles, of each 6000. This tribute was known by the name of Boiromhe Laighean, i. e. the tribute of Leinster, and was paid during the reigns of forty monarchs of Ireland. This great prince was at last slain by Mal.

102.  
Mal. 99. Mal, of the line of Ir, succeeded, and reigned 4 years. He was slain by the son of Tuathal.

106.  
Feidhlimhidh. 100. Feidhlimhidh Reachtmar, son of Tuathal Teachtmair, seized the throne, and reigned 9 years. This prince was distinguished by the name of Reachtmar, because he governed his people by the law of retaliation. Every sentence and decree he passed upon an offender, was conformable to this antient law, which he enjoined with the same exactness in all the publick judicatories of the kingdom. He died a natural death.

115.  
Cathaoir. 101. Cathaoir the Great, of the line of Heremon, mounted the throne, and reigned 3 years. This prince had 30 sons.

118.  
Conn. 102. Conn Ceadchathach, a son of Tuathal Teachtmair, succeeded, and reigned 20 years. This prince, for his valour, was

was called the hero of the hundred battels, <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> because, it is said, that he fought so many in subduing the provincialists. He was at last obliged to give way to the success of Modha Nuagat, who had defeated him in ten battels, and to part with half his kingdom to the victor. <sup>Conn loses half his dominions.</sup> The reason of this revolution is as follows.

The descendents of Heremon, by many victories, having got the better of the descendents of Heber Fionn in Munster, seized upon the government. Upon which Modha Nuagat, of the line of Heber, and the right heir to the crown of Munster, thought proper to retire into the province of Leinster, where he had his education and support with Daire Barrach, the son of Cathaoir More. In some time there grew so great a friendship between these two princes, that Modha Nuagat desired his assistance to recover the crown of Munster. Accordingly his friend complied with his request, and put him at the head of a stout body of troops, with which he enter'd the province of Munster in a hostile manner. <sup>Modha Nuagat drives Aongus out of Munster.</sup> Aongus, then king, met him with a numerous army, and gave him battel, in which Modha Nuagat was victorious, and drove them out of the province.

Aongus, after this defeat, fled to Conn Ceadchathach, who assisted him with 15 000 men, with which he enter'd Munster, and engaging Modha Nuagat, was again defeated, and almost his whole army



**Ann'Dom'** destroy'd. Animated with this success, he banish'd the posterity of Heremon out of the province, but with this restriction, that as many as submitted peaceably to his government, might continue in the country.

The assistance that Conn Ceadchathach gave Aongus, was the occasion of the many battels fought between Modha Nuagat and this monarch, which ended in the division of the kingdom, as has been related above. This division is known to this day, by the names of Leath Cuinn, i. e. Conn's half, and Leath Modha, i. e. Modha's half.

**A famine  
in Ireland.**

It is said that Modha Nuagat had another opportunity of enlarging his dominions; for being inform'd by an eminent druid, that a famine would speedily come on the land, he order'd his people to feed upon fish and fowl, of which there was great plenty, and to save all the corn they could, for which purpose he had erected store-houses. He also sent factors all over the kingdom to buy what corn they could, as far as the revenue of his province would extend. At the time foretold, there was a miserable scarcity in all parts of the kingdom, and the inhabitants were reduced to a most miserable state; but when they were informed of the provident care of the king of Munster, they applied to him in great numbers, to support them with bread. Modha made use of this advantage, tho' he  
was

was resolved to relieve them, by obliging Ann'Dom<sup>n</sup> them to submit to a constant tribute, to be paid to the crown of Munster; which they readily agreed to, and Modha accordingly supplied their wants.

This great prince Modha Nuagat, who was also called Eogan More, was married to Beara, the king of Castile's daughter, by whom he had Olioll Olum, who succeeded him. Modha was at last slain treacherously by Conn Ceadchathach.

Soon after this, the monarch himself, was murder'd at Tarah, by 50 ruffians in the habit of women, employed by Tio-braidhe Tireach.

103. Conaire, of the line of Heremon, seized the crown, and reigned 7 years. He was at last slain by Neimhidh.

104. Art Aonshir, the son of Conn Ceadchathach, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. The occasion of this monarch's being distinguish'd by the name of Aonshir, was, because he was the sole survivor of his two brothers, who were kill'd by their father's brothers.

In this monarch's reign, Olioll Olum was king of Munster, who, for corruption in pronouncing judgment, banished Mac Con the kingdom, who was chief judge. Mac Con, in this state of exile, continued in Britain for some time; but being of a restless spirit, he resolv'd to be revenged. Accordingly he applied to Beine Briot, son to a British king, who was an experienced general, to assist him with forces.

Ann'Dom' to invade Ireland, withal telling him, he had a considerable party in the island.

Mac Con  
invades  
Ireland,  
and attacks  
the king's  
forces.

Upon this, the British prince, with a considerable army, and Mac Con, embarked for Ireland, where they landed, and then sent a herald to the monarch, to require him to resign the government, or to give them battel. This menace was a surprise to Art; however he accepted the challenge, and sent orders to the general of the militia, to attend him with his troops. The general being sufficiently bribed, by Mac Con, refused to go, and also brought the officers of his side. Art, under these unhappy circumstances, raised an army, and marched to meet Mac Con, who was ready to receive them. The king's army was supported by 19 sons of Oilioll Olum, who brought a considerable reinforcement with them. At Magh Muchruime both armies engaged, with equal courage, where the king was slain by Lughaidh Laga, brother to Oilioll, who had taken part with the invaders, and seven of Oilioll's sons, with all the royal army.

The king  
slain.

175:  
Lughaidh.

105. Lughaidh surnamed Mac Con, of the line of Ith, by his victory, took possession of the government, and reigned 30 years. This monarch went into Munster, to solicit the friendship and assistance of his relations there, but being denied, on account of the death of Oilioll's sons, he returned to Leinster, where he was basely murder'd by Comain Eigis, by the persuasion of Cormac, the son of Art,

as he was distributing his bounty to the <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> poets and principal artists.

105. Feargus surnamed Black Teeth, <sup>205.</sup> of the line of Heremon, was his successor, <sup>Feargus,</sup> and reigned only one year. It was in the reign of this prince, that Cormac, the son of Art, at a feast he made at Magh Breag, had his beard set on fire, by order of the king of Ulster, and banish'd the province. <sup>Cormac banish'd</sup> The three principal persons concern'd in Ulster, the disgrace and exile of this great man, were Feargus, king of Ireland, and his two brothers.

Cormac inflamed with resentment, applied to Thady, grandson of Oilíoll Olum, who was a person of authority and interest in the country of Ely, for protection. The generous Thady, when he had heard Cormac relate the severe treatment he had met with, promised to support him against his enemies, and restore him to his right, provided he would engage to settle a tract of land upon him, after he had triumph'd over his enemies. Cormac readily agreed to the conditions, and gave him security that he should be put in possession of as much land as he could surround with his chariot upon the day of battle, when the fight was over, and he had obtained a compleat victory over the three brothers. Upon which Thady made preparations to assist him; and to intimidate his enemies, he told Cormac that he knew where the invincible hero Lughaidh Laga lay concealed, and assured him, that if he could

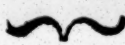
He seeks protection from the prince of Ely, who promises to assist him.



**Ann'Dom'** prevail upon him to appear at the head of his troops, and to present himself in the front of the battel, the day would be his own. Cormac, being informed where Lughaidh was, immediately repaired thither, where he found him in a poor cottage, lying on the ground with his face upwards. Seeing him in this posture, Cormac pricked him gently with the end of his lance; upon which Lughaidh demanded, who it was that presumed to disturb him in so insolent a manner. Cormac answer'd mildly, and told him his name. Whereupon Lughaidh said, that if he had been pleased, he might have justly taken away his life, in revenge for the death of his father Art, who fell by his hand. Cormac told him, he thought he was obliged to make him a suitable recompence for that action. That I promise you, says Lughaidh. Upon which, Cormac having told him his business, they set out together to head the army.

**Lughaidh**  
**Laga kills**  
 the king of  
 Ireland,  
 and his  
 two bro-  
 thers.

Upon their arrival at Ely, Thady march'd his army to the province of Ulster, where he was met by the monarch of Ireland, and his two brothers, who were resolved to hazard a battel. The signal being given, both armies engaged with equal courage, till the valiant Lughaidh, resolving to turn the fortune of the day, rush'd into the thickest of the battel, where in some time he slew the three brothers, and cut off their heads. Upon this Cormac gained a compleat victory, tho' the

the Ulster forces rallied seven times. Cor-Ann'Dom' mac was but a spectator of the action, at the request of Thady. 

The battel being over, Thady was obliged to be carried in his chariot out of the field, being sorely wounded. His design was to surround as large a tract of land as he was able, according to agreement, and therefore he commanded his driver to make all possible expedition, for he proposed to encompass the royal palace of Tarah, and to drive on as far as Dublin; but the anguish of his wounds, and a large effusion of blood, had reduced him to so weak a state, that he perfectly languished; yet intent upon enlarging his territories, he called to the driver, and asked him whether he had yet surrounded the palace of Tarah. The servant told him, he had not; upon which Thady in a rage, flung his spear at the driver, and kill'd him on the spot.

By this time Cormac came to the place, and perceiving Thady in that languishing condition, called to a surgeon, who was in his company, and with the most barbarous design, commanded him, under a pretence of dressing his wounds, to convey something in them, that by degrees might affect his life. The surgeon perform'd his part, and Thady remained in the greatest torment, till Lughaidh Laga brought a surgeon from Munster, who cured the prince, and discovered the baseness of Cormac. It is said that Cormac

Cormac  
deal per-  
fidiously  
with Thady.

Book II.

was

**Ann'Dom'** was suspicious that Thady would seize upon the crown, which made him treat Thady in such a cruel mannner. Be that as it will, Thady upon this enter'd Leath Cuinn, and conquer'd large territories.

206.  
**Cormac.**

106. Cormac Ulfada, the son of Art, succeeded, and reigned 40 years. It happen'd in this prince's time, that there was a person of principal note in the kingdom, who had fallen under the displeasure of Cormac, who could not be induc'd, by the application of his greatest favourites, to receive him into his esteem, till Aongus undertook to be his advocate, and humbly interceded for his pardon. The king was at first inflexible; but when Aongus offered to be bound for his fidelity and good behaviour for the time to come, Cormac was prevailed upon to forbear his resentment, and admit the discarded favourite into his court. This reconciliation, procured by the intercession of Aongus, was so displeasing to Ceallach, the young prince, that he seized on the restored favourite and put out his eyes. Aongus being informed of the barbarity of the young prince, so resented it, that he raised an army, and marched towards Tarah to chastise the insolence of Ceallach, Cormac having prepared to defend himself, and his son, a battel ensued, in which Aongus kill'd Ceallach, and struck out one of the eyes of the king. Cormac, nothing discouraged at these misfortunes, resolved to crush the rebellion in its infancy,

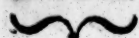
cy, and therefore attacking Aongus fu- Ann'Dom  
rionally, drove him out of the field, and  
made a terrible slaughter of his best  
troops.

Upon this defeat, Aongus and his bro- Aongus  
thers retired into the province of Leinster flies to  
for protection, where they continued one Munster.  
year. From thence they removed to Os-  
sery; but this place was no safe retreat;  
they therefore resolved to fly to the court  
of the king of Munster, who was their  
relation. When they arrived, Oilíoll  
Olum, moved at the distresses of the three  
brothers, bestowed the territories of Dea-  
sie in the province of Munster, upon them.  
The brothers accepted of the lands grate-  
fully, and divided them into three equal  
parts without any disputes. From these  
brothers the title of king of the Deasies  
proceeded. But to return to the king of  
Ireland.

Cormac having a numerous family to Cormac in-  
maintain, and his revenue but small, he vades Mun-  
was not in a condition to support them ster.  
equal to their quality; he therefore advised  
with his treasurer, what method he should  
take to deliver himself out of these diffi-  
culties. The treasurer reply'd, there was  
no way left but to raise a numerous  
army, and enter the province of Munster,  
and demand of the king the revenue  
that lay in arrear; for, sir, says he, there  
are two provinces in Munster, and you  
receive but from one of them. The king  
falling in with this advice, dispatched a  
Book II. F messenger



Ann'Dom'



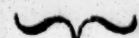
He is ob-  
liged to re-  
sist.

The king  
of Mun-  
ster slain.

messenger to Fiachadh Muilleathan, king of Munster, Oilíoll Olum being dead, to demand the tribute. The message was received with contempt, and Fiachadh returned this answer, that the demand was unprecedented, none of his predecessors, the monarchs of Ireland, ever receiving an additional tribute from the province, neither would he distress his subjects by raising new contributions, which they had no right to pay. Cormac, upon the return of the messenger, was highly incensed, and therefore raised an army, with which he marched into Munster, committing great depredations. The king of Munster perceiving he should be attack'd, encamped near Cormac, resolving to try the issue of a battel. But the king of Ireland, distrust-  
ing the courage of his soldiers, fled for security without striking a blow, and was so closely pursued by Fiachadh, that he was overtaken at Ossery, and obliged to capitulate. The conditions were, that the king of Ireland should repair all the losses the people of Munster sustain'd by this expedition, and that hostages of the principal nobility, should be sent from Tara to Rath Naoi, for the performance of articles. Fiachadh Muilleathan, the king of Munster, was at last kill'd by Conla, the son of Thady, as he was bathing himself in the river Suir. The pretence for this inhuman act was, that Conla, who laboured under a violent leprosy, was told by Cormac, who pretended to divination, that

that he could not be cured, till he should wash his body all over in the blood of a king. Be this as it will, the dying king order'd the life of his murderer to be spared.

Ann'Dom.



In this reign the men of Ulster invaded North-Britain, and committed great ravages, carrying Ciarnuit, daughter to the king of the Picts, and several others, captive with them. Upon their arrival they made a present of Ciarnuit to Cormac, who was an amorous prince, and he lov'd her extreamly; till at length, coming to the ears of his queen, she demanded the lady, whom Cormac delivered into her hands. Ciarnuit being in the hands of the queen, she, as a punishment, obliged her to grind with a hand-mill, a large quantity of corn. However all this severity was not able to keep the monarch from her, who found means to get her with child, and likewise to ease her of her punishment.

The men of Ulster invade Britain, and carry off a princess of the Picts. Psalter of Cashel.

About this time flourished Fiorthall, who was the chief justice of the kingdom. All the historians agree in giving him the character of a person of great learning, and every way accomplished for so high a trust. It is said, that on his death-bed, he desired his son Flaithrighe to observe four things, viz. 1. That he should not undertake the education and maintaining a king's son. 2. That he should not impart any secrets of importance to his wife. 3. That he should not advance, nor be concerned

The death of Foithall.

**Ann'Dom'** in promoting a clown, or a person of low birth and ill manners. 4. Not to admit his sister into the government of his affairs, nor trust her with the keeping of his house, nor of his money. The bad consequences attending the not keeping these Injunctions, it is said, by way of trial, he experienced. But to return to **Cormac**.

**Cormac**  
retires to  
a private  
life.  
Psalter of  
Cashel.

**Cormac** being a prince of extraordinary learning, and a philosopher, towards the latter end of his reign, he despised the idolatry of the times, and therefore, that he might be retired to contemplate on the perfections of one universal Being, he made his son, **Cairbre Liffeachair**, regent of the kingdom, and then made his retreat a little thach'd house, not far from **Tarah**. Here he liv'd till he died, which was seven years, and wrote that admirable treatise, for the use of his son, called, *Advice to kings*. The manner of the death of this great prince, is as follows.

He wor-  
ships but  
one God.  
P. of Tara.

**Cormac**, one day addressing himself to the **Divine Being**, in his retirement, the pagan priests, belonging to the court, came to visit him, with a golden calf, which was one of the idols of those times, and falling down before it, adored it with divine worship. The king, however continued his addresses to the Author of Nature, which so exasperated the priests, that **Maoilogeann**, their principal, demanded of **Cormac**, why he did not comply with the religion of his ancestors?

The

The king answered, that it was beneath Ann'Dom' the dignity of a rational being to adore a brute, which he determined never to do, much less a log of wood fashioned by the workman's hands, who was no more able to make a God than to create himself; and therefore he would ~~do~~ & his addressee to that Supreme Being who formed the carpenter and the tree, superstitiously converted into a God. The druid or priest, upon this, retired with his idol, and in some time return'd with it, magnificently dress'd, and presented it to the king, and confidently demanded, whether he would not worship a deity so splendidly array'd? Cormac replied, that it was in vain to tempt him to idolatry; for he was resolved to pay divine homage to none but the Divine Being, the Creator of heaven and earth, and of a place of punishment for the wicked, and those who disobey his laws. This resolution of the king's, it is supposed cost him his life; for the same evening he expired as he was eating a salmon for his supper. He was buried at Rosnariogh, according to his desire, not being willing to mingle his dust with his heathen ancestors.

Cormac dies.

Amongst the many encomiums of this prince, by the authors who wrote his life, the following may be extracted. He was a wise and learned prince, perfectly understood the maxims of government, and was the most accomplish'd statesman of the age, as his book, intituled, Advice to kings, Book II.

His character. Pfalter of Cashel. P. of Tara. Amergin.



Ann'Dom' demonstrate. He also revised the antient laws of the kingdom, and made new ones exactly calculated to the genius and temper of his people. He was likewise a prince of great munificence and hospitality, supporting the royal dignity of a king in the utmost state and grandeur. He erected a stately palace for those times, called in the Irish language Miodchuarta; it was 450 feet in front, 75 in depth, and 45 in height, with a large lanthorn hung up in the state room, of curious workmanship; it also had 14 doors, and the lodging apartments were furnish'd with 150 beds, besides the bed of state where the king usually lay. He had to attend him, as his yeomen of the guard, 150 of the bravest men in the kingdom, especially to serve him at table, when he dined in publick, at which time he was served in 150 cups of massy gold and silver; and his household troops consisted of 1050 of the bravest men in his army.

253.  
Eochaidh. 108. Eochaidh Gunait, of the line of Heremon, succeeded Cormac, and reigned but one year. He was slain by Lughaidh Fcirtre.

254.  
Cairbre. 109. Cairbre Liffeachair, the son of Cormac, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. He was called Liffeachair, because he was nursed near the banks of the Liffy. He was kill'd in the battel of Gabhra, fought between him and the militia of Ireland, who had been a long time in a state of rebellion.

110. Fathach Airgtheach and Fathach Ann'Dom Cairptheach, the two sons of Mac Con, possessed themselves of the government, which was but short, for their reign did not continue a year. Fathach Cairptheach fell by the sword of his brother Fathach Airgtheach, and he was dethroned by the militia of the kingdom, who slew him in the battel of Ollarbha.

111. Fiachadh Searbthuine, the son of Cairbre Liffeachair, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. This prince had a son call'd Muirreadhach Tireach, who had acquired such knowledge in the art of war, that his father made him chief commander of his forces. Upon some provocations from the king of Munster, the young prince was sent with a strong body of troops, into his kingdom, where he behaved with such courage and conduct, that he brought from thence a great number of prisoners, and an immense booty. The king, his father, who was encamped near Tailtean, hearing of the success of his son, was so transported with joy, that he could not help running into encomiums upon his courage and conduct, which so exasperated three young princes, call'd the three Colla's, and his nephews, who had a considerable body of troops in the camp, that they enter'd into a conspiracy to dethrone their uncle. Upon this they withdrew their troops from the king's camp, and having corrupted some of his officers, they prepared to attack him. The king being

Ann'Dom' being inform'd of their design, immediately drew out his forces, and attacking the enemy, was unfortunately slain.

312. Colla Vais, obtaining a compleat victory, seized the crown, and reigned 4 years. He was at last dethroned by Muirreadhach Tireach, and obliged to flee into Britain with his two brothers.

316. Muirreadhach. 113. Muirreadhach Tireach, the son of Fiachadh Sreabthuine, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. In the fourth year of this prince's reign, the three Colla's return'd to Ireland, with a small retinue, to throw themselves upon the mercy of this monarch. When they came to Tarah, they were admitted into the king's presence, who, contrary to their expectations, received them very graciously, and promoted them to the principal posts in the army. In these posts of honour they continued some time, till the king, from a principle of friendship, told them, that as their salaries would expire with their lives, he would advise them to make a conquest of some country to be inherited by their children; and for which purpose he would give them a sufficient number of troops to enter Ulster, the inhabitants of which had used Cormac Ulfada, from whom they descended, very ill, by setting his beard on fire, and banishing him the province.

The Colla's  
return  
from banishment.

The three Colla's accordingly enter'd Ulster with a numerous army, and were joined by 7000 of the inhabitants of the province.

province. With this reinforcement, they <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> march'd towards the provincial army, and a most dreadful battel ensued, which <sup>They con-</sup> was renewed every day, for seven days to- <sup>quer large</sup> gether, till at last Feargus Fodha, king of <sup>territories</sup> Ulster. Ulster was slain, and his army routed. Upon this victory, the three brothers plunder'd the palace of Eamhain, and conquer'd large territories, in Ulster, where they settled.

The monarch was at last slain by Caolbach, the son of Cruin Badhraoi.

114. Caolbach, of the line of Ir, suc- <sup>346:</sup> ceeded, and reigned one year. He was <sup>Caolbach.</sup> slain by his successor.

115. Eochaidh Moighmeodhin, the <sup>347-</sup> son of Muirreadhach Tireach, after slay- <sup>Eochaidh.</sup> ing the preceding monarch, mounted the throne, and reigned 7 years. This prince went to war with Eana Cinsalach, king of Leinster, but with no success; for it is said the latter was victorious in 15 battels in Leath Cuinn. This king of Leinster having gained the famous battel of Cruachan Claonta, fought with the monarch of Ireland, his officers brought before him an eminent druid, who was call'd Ceadmuithach, and belong'd to Eochaidh Moighmeodhin, Eana demanded why they spar'd the priest's life. The druid incensed at this question, boldly told the king, that whatever came of his life, he might be assured that he should never fight with success out of the field where he then stood. The king enraged at this reply,



Ann'Dom' with a scornful smile, thrust his spear thro' the body of the priest. The druid, as he was expiring, told him, that the insulting smile which attended the thrust, should be a reproach to his family, and give them a name that should not be forgotten. From this of the druid, this king of Leinster was call'd Cinsalach, i. e. foul or reproachful. It is not unlikely that the king of Ireland was kill'd in the above battel.

Origin of  
the name  
of Cinsala-  
lach.

354.  
Criomthan

116 Criomthan, descended from Olioll Olum, of the line of Heber, sat next upon the throne, and reigned 17 years. This prince, in the reign of Valentinian, the Roman emperor, carried his arms into Britain, and committed great ravages, in which he was assisted by the Picts, who were then his tributaries. In some of this prince's invasions, Nectaridus, guardian of the coasts, under the Romans, was defeated and slain, as was soon after duke Buchobaudes. First Severus and then Jovinus, sent over on this occasion, had the same fate. He from Britain sail'd to Armorica, now Bretagne in France, and having plunder'd the country, sail'd away with a great booty and hostages to Ireland. Upon the success of this monarch, Theodosius the elder, so called to distinguish him from his son, the first emperor of that name, was sent into Britain, who attacking the Picts, routed and drove them out of the Roman province, and, having recovered all their plunder, re-  
stored

He invades  
Britain and  
Gaul, and  
defeats the  
Roman  
generals.  
Bede.  
Psalter of  
Cashel.

stored it to the proprietors; he repair'd Ann'Dom' the ruin'd cities and castles, and, the enemy being retired beyond the two fyrths, he fortified the neck of land between the two seas, making a fifth province of the country they deserted, stiling it Valentia, in honour of Valentinian.

This great prince, by what right, it is not mentioned, bestowed the kingdom of Munster upon Connal Eachluath, who had his education from his youth with him. The donation of this province to a stranger, was thought unjust by the posterity of Fiachadh Muilleathan, who represented to Connal, that he was put into possession of that which was not his right, it belonging to Corc, the son of Luigdheach. This representation had such influence upon Connal, that he left the affair to the determination of persons learned in the laws of the succession. It was at last agreed by the arbitrators, that Corc should take possession of the crown, and that after his decease, Connal should succeed, or his immediate heir, conformable to the will of Oilioll Olum, who ordained, that the descendents of Fiachadh Muilleathan and Cormac Cas should succeed alternately. Connal, altho' he had it in his power to keep possession of the throne of Munster, resign'd it to Corc, who, after a short reign, died, and was succeeded by Connal, according to agreement. This uncommon act of justice made Criomthan have Connal in the highest

He gives  
the province of  
Munster  
to Connal,

who resigns it to  
Corc.

Ann' Dom' est esteem, so that he delivered into his custody all the prisoners and hostages that he had brought from Britain and Gaul, being persuaded he could rely upon the integrity of a prince, who delivered up the possession of a crown which he was able to defend, for no other reason, but his having no right to it.

Criomthan  
poison'd.

Criomthan, notwithstanding his fine accomplishments, could not secure himself from the base attempts of his sister Mung Fionn, who poison'd him with a prospect to obtain the crown for her son Brian, whom she had by Eochaidh Moighmeodhin. However, the better to oblige the king to take the fatal dose, she drank of it herself, which also dispatch'd her at Inis Dornglass. The king died near Limerick.

371:  
Niall.

117. Niall, distinguished by the name of the nine hostages, and son of Eochaidh Moighmeodhin, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. His mother was a British princess. This prince, as well as his predecessor, transported a numerous army into Britain, and there committed great devastations in the Roman province. He also invaded Armorica in Gaul, and having plunder'd the inhabitants, returned with rich spoils and a valuable booty. But the most considerable part of the prey consisted of 200 children descended from the most noble blood in the province, which he brought home with him; and among the rest, were St. Patrick, a youth about 16, and his two sisters Lupida and Darerca. This

He invades  
Britain and  
Gaul, and  
brings St.  
Patrick  
captive.

This prince had several skirmishes with Ann'Dom'. Eochaidh, the son of Eana Cinsalach, king of Leinster, who pretended to the crown of Ireland, which at last ended in Eochaidh's banishment. The first offence

Niall banishes the king of Leinster

was, that contrary to the order of Niall, he kept his residence at Tarah, as monarch of the island, for nine days, till he was told by a principal druid, that he had violated the antient customs of Tarah, which enjoyned that no person should presume to keep his court in that royal palace before he was admitted into the order of knighthood. Upon this Eochaidh withdrew, and in his way to his own province he enter'd the house of an eminent druid who was in high esteem with Niall. While he continued here, the druid's son had the imprudence to speak slightly of him, which so enraged Eochaidh, that he kill'd him on the spot. Upon this the druid applies to Niall for satisfaction, who immediately enter'd the province of Leinster with fire and sword, and miserably distressed the inhabitants; who were at last obliged to deliver the prince into the hands of his enemy, and the king of Ireland withdrew his army. Eochaidh being given into the hands of the druid, he was resolved to put him to a cruel death, and therefore ordered the prince to be chain'd to a stone, where he remain'd some time, till his executioners appearing, he broke the chain, and twisting a sword out of one of their hands, he fell upon them with such



Ann'Dom' fury, that having kill'd some of them,  
 the rest fled, and he made his escape into Britain.

Niall invaded Gaul a second time.

Niall having subdued his enemies at home, made great preparations to invade Armorica, and accordingly sent to the general of the Scots or Irish forces, who was in North-Britain, to assist the Picts in their ravages of the Britons, to follow him with the choicest of his troops. The monarch having got every thing in readiness, sailed to Armorica, and having landed his troops, committed great ravages near the river Loire. Here it was that the general of the Irish in Britain, with his forces, join'd the king, amongst which troops, Eochaidh had enter'd himself a volunteer, in order to be revenged of Niall. The king of Ireland hearing of his arrival, would by no means ad-

He is kill'd by the king of Leinster. mit him into his presence; however Eochaidh found an opportunity to execute his design; for one day perceiving the king sitting upon the bank of the Loire, he shot him with an arrow from an opposite grove, and he instantly died. Upon this the troops return'd home.

398.  
Dathy.

118. Dathy, grandson of Moighmeodhin, succeeded, and reigned 23 years. He was a prince of surprizing nimbleness and agility, as his name imports; for it is said, that he would handle his weapons dextrously, and put on his armour before he was at man's estate. This prince carried his arms into Britain, as his predecessor

cessor had done, and committed great ravages. The Scots, with the assistance of the Picts, having subdued the fortresses between the two fyrths, proceeded as far as Severus's wall, where, without much difficulty, they enter'd the Roman province. The Romans having been call'd out of Britain, the Britons were reduced to great extremities by the inroads of their enemies. The Romans could not assist them, being themselves, invaded by the Goths under Alaric, who having sack'd the city of Rome, had got possession of Gaul; and the Suevi, Vandals, Catti, and Alans were become masters of Spain. The emperor, however, to prevent the importunities of the Britons for assistance, publicly and freely acquitted them of the Roman jurisdiction. This liberty enhanced their misery. Ætius, in the reign of Valentinian III. having obtain'd signal victories over the Wisigoths and Burgundians, in compassion to the Britons, who were still harraß'd by the Picts and Scots, sent them a legion, under the command of Gallio of Ravenna, or, as others say, of Maximilian, who forced the Scots and Picts beyond Severus's wall. Ætius, before his departure, advis'd the Britons to inure themselves to arms, and to repair Severus's wall, promising them the help of his soldiers and his own direction in the work. The Britons falling in with his advice, soon compleated the wall, and the Romans took their last farewell of Britain.

Ann'Dom'  
He invades  
Britain.

Misery of  
the Britons  
Nennius.  
Rap'n.

The Ro-  
mans quit  
Britain.

Ann'Dom' tain, in the year 418, according to Dr. Stillingfleet.

Leinster  
invaded by  
Eogan.

In this monarch's reign, Eogan, the supposed son of Gabhran, general of the Scots in Britain, invaded Leinster, when Randubh, the son of Eochaidh, govern'd that province, and committed great ravages, under pretence of his title to the crown of Leinster. The mother of Randubh, seeing the misery the inhabitants were reduc'd to, went to Eogan's camp, where being introduced to him, she privately told him, that she was his own mother; and that she bore him and Randubh at a birth in Britain, when Eochaidh was in exile; and that his supposed mother was then in labour, and brought forth a daughter, which being a great trouble to her, having no son, she immediately order'd him to be delivered to her, and he was accordingly bred up as Gabhran's son. This account prevail'd so much with Eogan, that he ceas'd hostilities, till the arrival of his supposed mother from Britain. When she came, He retires. she confirm'd all that the old princess had said, and Eogan retired with his forces to ravage the Britons.

Dathy in-  
vades Gaul  
and is  
kill'd there

Dathy hating a life of inaction, after having harrafs'd the Britons, landed his troops in Gaul, where he committed great ravages, and was at last kill'd by lightning at the foot of the Alps. His army brought his body with them into Ireland.

The End of the Second Book.

T H E

---

T H E  
H I S T O R Y  
O F  
I R E L A N D.

---

B O O K III.

The conversion of the Irish to Christianity; and of the founding the kingdom of Scotland by the Irish, with several other remarkable transactions during the reigns of 13 monarchs.

119. **L** A O G A I R E, the son of <sup>421.</sup> Niall, upon the untimely death of Dath, was declared monarch of Ireland, and reigned 30 years.

In this prince's reign, the Picts and northern Irish began their hostilities against the Britons, now, with greater confidence than ever; and, that they might make irruptions at their pleasure, they made large breaches in several parts of the wall, lately repaired, which was weakly

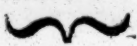


Ann'Dom'  
The Bri-  
tons letter  
to the Ro-  
man gene-  
ral.

defended. In this extremity, the Britons once more apply'd to the Romans, and writ a very moving letter to Ætius then in Gaul: ' We know not, say they, what course to steer. The barbarians drive us to the sea, and the sea drives us back to the barbarians. Thus, of two kinds of death, always in our view, one or other must be chosen, either to be swallow'd up by the waves, or destroy'd by the sword." Ætius was making preparations against Attila, who had enter'd Gaul with 80,000 men; and, therefore, answered the Britons, that he could not comply with their petition. Upon this they were thunder-struck, and call'd together a general council, which agreed that the only means, to prevent their ruin, was to choose a monarch, fancying that, being united under one head, their divisions would cease, and they should be more enabled to resist their enemies; but such were the dissensions of their petty kings, that they endeavour'd to dispatch the monarch elect, in order to succeed him. The names of these monarchs are unknown till Vortigern, king of the *Danmonii*, i. e. Devon and Cornwall, chosen in the year 445, who, it is said, even assassinated his predecessor. It was he that sent ambassadors to the Saxons for assistance against the Picts and Scots, who had advanced as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire.

They send  
to the  
Saxons for  
assistance.

Upon the arrival of the British ambassadors, Witigesil, the Saxon general, having

ing summon'd an assembly on this occasion, Ann'Dom<sup>3</sup>  
the chief of the ambassy address'd them,   
as follows: " Illustrious and generous  
" Saxons, the Britons, oppress'd by the  
" continual irruptions of the Picts and  
" Scots, send us to implore your assistance.  
" We have heard of your renown, and  
" we are sensible that your arms are in-  
" vincible; and, therefore, we are come  
" to intreat your protection. Britain, for  
" many years, was a considerable part of  
" the Roman empire; but being aban-  
" don'd by our masters, we know no na-  
" tion better able than yourselves to assist  
" us. If you grant our request, we offer,  
" in return, all that our country, which  
" is both rich and fertile, can afford. We  
" shall submit to your own terms, pro-  
" vided you enable us to drive the enemy  
" out of the country". Witigesil gave them  
this short tho' pleasing answer, " Be assu-  
" red the Saxons will stand by you in  
" your extremity;" and, accordingly,  
9000 men were granted them, on condi-  
tion the Saxons should be possess'd of the  
isle of Thanet, and their troops allowed  
a certain pay. It was these Saxons that  
founded the English monarchy, and at last  
drove the Britons into Wales, where they  
remain a distinct nation to this day. This  
shews of what dangerous consequence it is  
to invite foreigners into a kingdom. But  
to return to Ireland.

In the 12th year of Laogaire, Palladius <sup>432:</sup>  
was sent into Ireland to preach the gospel <sup>Palladius</sup>  
Book III. <sup>arrives.</sup> by

Ann'Dom' by pope Celestinus I, who, having made some progress in the conversion of the Irish, they being somewhat prepar'd by the preaching of some converted Irish, who had been at Rome; he erected three churches in Leinster, which were call'd Cilfinne, Teachna Romhanach and Domhnach Arda. Palladius and several of his assistants, being at last seized by Nathi, the son of Garchon, a violent bigot for the pagan religion, and who had the principal command of the province, obliged him to quit the work he had undertaken, to save his life, and to retire into Britain, where he died in the first year of his mission.

He retires  
into Bri-  
tain, and  
dies there.

433.  
St. Patrick  
arrives, and  
preaches  
the gospel  
with suc-  
cess.

The next year, St. Patrick, a Briton by birth, and nephew to St. Martin, bishop of Tours, arrived in Ulster, by commission from Celestinus I. to compleat the conversion of the Irish. He enter'd upon his ministry with such piety and courage, that he soon converted the nobility of Ulster, and established the metropolitan see at Ardmagh, of which he was the first bishop. He also converted the monarch of Ireland.

Aongus, king of Munster, hearing that St. Patrick was preaching in his province, went in person to invite him to his palace at Cashel, where St. Patrick came, and having instructed Aongus in the Christian faith, he baptized him. It is said, that whilst Aongus stood at the font, St. Patrick striking his episcopal staff on the ground, the bottom of which had a spike  
of

of iron, struck it thro' the foot of the king; but notwithstanding the violence of the pain, Aongus would not stir till the solemnity of the office was over. The same is related of Eogan, the son of Niall, the king of Ulster. St. Patrick also erected an archiepiscopal see at Cashel, which was called the archbishop of Leath Modha.

Ann'Dom?  
~~~~~

Upon this extraordinary spreading of the gospel in Ireland, St. Patrick is said to have consecrated 365 bishops, and ordained 3000 presbyters. From this time this island became so famous for piety and learning, that it was called the Island of Saints, and people from all parts of Europe flock'd hither as to the great mart of learning.

In this prince's reign, a convocation was assembled to examine the publick records of the kingdom, and a committee of nine were chosen for that purpose, viz. Laogaire monarch of Ireland, Daire, king of Ulster, Corc, king of Munster, St. Patrick, Benigne, Cairnach, bishops; Dubthach, Feargus and Rosa, antiquarians. By this learned committee were the antient records of the kingdom examined and purged, and then committed to the care of the bishops, who had them transcribed and laid up in their principal churches for the benefit of posterity: There are many of these manuscripts preserved to the present times, and many copies of them found in the custody of the curious; such

Examina-
tion of the
records of
Ireland.
Psalter of
Cashel.

Ann'Dom' are the Book of Ardmagh, the Psalter of Cashel, the Book of Glandeloch, the Book called in the Irish language, Leabhar na Huaidhchongabhala, the Treatise of Cluainmacnaois, the Book of Fiontan Cluana Haighneach, the yellow Book of Moling, the black Book of Molaiga, and several others. Also about this time, mints were erected at Ardmagh and Cashel, and money coined for the service of the state.

La-gaire's
wars with
the king of
Leinster,
and death.

Laogaire was disturbed in his government by Criomthan, the son of Eana Cinsalach, who, with the assistance of the provincial troops, attacking the king's forces, routed them, and took Laogaire prisoner. Criomthan having the king in his power, would not give him his liberty, unless he would swear, that he would never attempt to get possession of the tribute of Leinster. This the monarch agreed to; but he was no sooner out of his enemy's power, than he violated his oath; wherefore, says the historians, the vengeance of Heaven fell upon him, for he was kill'd by a thunder bolt at Greallach Dabhuill near Liffy, as an example to all succeeding kings, who trifle with treaties and oaths, and imagine they have a dispensing power, when reasons of state seems to require it.

451.
Oilioll.

120. Olioll Molt, the son of Dathy, succeeded, and reigned 20 years. This prince fought the memorable battel of Tuama Aichir with the people of Leinster, which concluded with incredible slaughter

slaughter on both sides. He was at last Ann'Dom' attacked by Lughaidh, the son of Lao-gaire, with a numerous army, in which conflict he was slain. In this reign died Amalgaidh, king of Connaught, who had governed that province 20 years. Likewise Muirreadhach Mundearg, king of Ulster, after a reign of 12 years.

121. Lughaidh, the son of Laogaire, ^{471:} succeeded, and reigned 20 years. In the reign of this prince, the following battels were fought between several princes of the island, viz. the battel of Cill Osnach, in which Aongus, the king of Munster, with his queen, lost their lives, after a reign of 36 years, by the forces of Leinster. In the battel of Graine Fraoch, king of Leinster, was slain by Eochaidh, the son of Cairbre. The battel of Seaghfa, where Duach Teangamhadh, king of Connaught, was slain.

This prince was kill'd by a thunder-bolt, as a punishment from Heaven, for opposing the preaching of St. Patrick.

122. Mortough, great grandson to ^{491:} Niall, succeeded, and reigned 24 years. Mortough:

In the 2d year of his reign, died St. ^{St. Patrick} Patrick, the apostle of the Irish, having ^{dies.} governed the church of Ireland 60 years.

It was also in the 13th year of this ^{503:} prince, according to Usher, Lloyd, and The Scotch Stillingfleet, writers of great note, that ^{monarchy} Feargus the Great, brother to this mo- ^{founded,} narch, with a numerous army, invaded North-Britain, and there founded the

Ann'Dom' famous kingdom of Scotland. And the more firmer to fix the crown upon his head, Feargus sent to his brother for the famous stone, on which the kings of Ireland usually were inaugurated, that he might receive the crown also upon it. His request was granted, and the stone accordingly sent away to Scotland, where it remain'd at Scone till Edward I, king of England, in the year 1296, caused it to be removed to Westminster, where it remains to this day enclosed in a wooden chair, and in which the kings of England receive the crown. On this stone the following distich was engraven :

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

Or fate's deceiv'd, and Heaven decrees in
vain ;

Or, where they find this stone, the Scots
shall reign.

The people of Scotland had all along placed a sort of fatality in this stone, fancying, that, whilst it remained in the country, their state would be unshaken, but that the moment it should be removed it would occasion great revolutions. Edward had no other view, in carrying it away, than to create in the Scots a belief, that the time of the dissolution of their monarchy was come, and to lessen the hopes of recovering their liberty ; but
at

at that time they received a greater loss; ^{Ann'Dom'} for the burning of their records, by Edward's order, was, to them and their posterity an irretrivable misfortune. But to return to the monarch of Ireland

Mortough met with great opposition in his government, towards the latter end of his reign; for he fought five battels in one year with various success. Soon after this he died at the house of Cheitthigh.

I shall here add a few particulars concerning some ecclesiasticks, eminent for their piety and learning, which flourished in the last century in Ireland. ^{Famous men in the 5th century in Ireland.}

St. Albe, or Ailbe, born in Ely ^{O St Albe.} Carol, was converted in his minority, before the arrival of Palladius, and went to Rome, where he was consecrated bishop by the pope. There is yet remaining of his works, a rule for monks in manuscript. He labour'd much in the conversion of his countrymen, and died in 527.

Dubtach, a convert of St. Patrick, and ^{Dubtach.} a famous poet and antiquarian, wrote sacred poems; for, says Jocelin, being baptized and confirmed in the faith, he turned his poetry, which in the flower and prime of his studies he employed in praise of false gods, to a much better use, changing his mind and style, he composed more elegant poems, in praise of the Almighty Creator, and his holy preachers.

Fiach, educated under Dubtach, being ^{Fiach.} appointed bishop of Sletty in the Queen's county, he was so remarkable for his

Ann'Dom' strictness of life, that he converted and baptized the whole nation of Cinsalach, which is the greater and better part of Leinster.

Benigne. Benigne was a scholar of St. Patrick, and his successor in the see of Ardmagh. He was remarkable for his holiness of life, and for his having wrote a book, part Irish and part Latin, Of the virtues and miracles of St. Patrick, to which Jocelin owns himself beholden. There is extant an Irish poem of the Dublinians conversion, ascribed to him.

Sedulius. Sedulius, a famous poet, orator and divine, lived about 490. He travelled into France, Italy, and Asia, and returning by the borders of Achaia, in the city of Rome great notice was taken of him, for his singular learning. He wrote several books in prose and verse, viz. fourteen books on St. Paul's Epistles, a paschal song in metre, in four books, and many others.

Frideline. Frideline, son of an Irish king, lived in 495. He built many monasteries in France and Germany, where he took much pains in propagating Christianity. He died in a monastery of his own erection at Secking or Secane, an isle in the Rhine, and was there buried.

St. Catald. St. Catald was born in Munster, educated at Lismore, and afterwards bishop of Ratheny. Having for some years honourably discharged his episcopal function, he went a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, from thence


thence he travelled into Italy, where he ^{Ann'Dom'} became bishop of Tarentum. He wrote a book of prophecies.

Kienan, bishop of Damleag, or Duleek, ^{Kienan.} was born in Munster, had his education some time in France, under St. Martin, bishop of Tours, and died in 489. He wrote the life of St. Patrick.

123. Tuathal Maolgarbh, the son of ^{515: Tuathal.} Cormac Caoch grandson of Niall, upon the death of Mortough, succeeded in the throne of Ireland, and reigned 13 years.

In this reign the following battels were fought by the princes of the country, viz. the battel of Tortan was fought by the people of Leinster, in which Earca, the son of Oilioll Molt, was slain; the battel of Sligo, by Feargus and Daniel, the two sons of Mortough, in which Eogan Beal, king of Connaught, was slain, after a reign of 35 years.

Upon the death of Eogan Beal, Guaire, ^{Guaire se zes upon the government of Connaught.} the son of Colman, took upon him the government, although the deceased prince left children behind him. Ceallach, the eldest, had entered himself into a religious order, under the famous Ciaran; but nevertheless he was so press'd upon by his friends to assume his right to the provincial crown, that he left his cell and appeared at the head of a good body of forces. Ciaran missing the young prince, and enquiring for him, was soon informed of his intentions, which very much exasperated the saint. Ceallach being in-

Ann'Dom' formed of Ciaran's resentment, he hasten-
 ed to the convent, begg'd the abbot's
 pardon, and promis'd obedience for the
 future. Ciaran gave him his blessing, and
 the young prince return'd to his devotion,
 where in process of time he was promoted
 to a bishoprick. However, Ceallach en-
 deavoured to secure an interest for his
 younger brother, which being discovered
 to Guaire, he prevailed with three of the
 bishop's servants to dispatch him, which
 they did the first opportunity. This vio-
 lent death of Ceallach, say the historians,
 was owing to his attempting a secular life,
 which was foretold by Ciaran.

Tuathal Maolgarbh was at last assassi-
 nated by Maolmor, the son of Niathire,
 at a place called Grealladh Ely, at the
 desire of his successor.

528. 124. Diarmuidh, the son of Feargus
 Diarmuidh Ceirbheoil the grandson of Niall, ascend-
 ed the throne, and reigned 22 years. This
 prince was disturbed in his government
 by Feargus and Daniel, the two sons of
 Mortough, who defeated him in the bat-
 tel of Cuildreimne, with a great slaughter
 of his troops. He was attended with the
 same ill-fortune, when he fought the bat-
 tel of Cuil Vinsion at Teabhtha, being
 driven out of the field by Hugh, king of
 Teabhtha, where the greatest part of his
 army was cut off.

In the seventh year of Diarmuidh's
 reign, Guaire, king of Connaught, had,
 for some reasons, taken a cow from a re-
 ligious

ligious woman, called Sionach Cro ; who Ann'Dom' applying to the monarch for satisfaction for the injury done her, Diarmuidh immediately marched his army towards Connaught, and encamped on the side of the Shannon. Gaire likewise encamped on the other side. In this state of inaction both armies lay for some time. In the interim Gaire, doubting of success, sent Cumin, his favourite, to the monarch, to desire he would not attempt to pass the river for 24 hours. Diarmuidh readily agreed to this ; and in the mean time Cumin endeavour'd to persuade Gaire to give the king satisfaction, and not to hazard a battel, his forces being vastly inferior to Diarmuidh's. These reasons did not prevail on the king of Connaught, who was resolv'd to give battel ; and, therefore, prepared to face the enemy. The two armies being drawn out in order of battel, the king of Ireland's troops plunged into the Shannon, and gaining the opposite side, altho' bravely defended by the provincial forces, made a great slaughter of them, and put them to a general rout.

After this defeat, Gaire retreated to the cell of a religious woman in an un-frequented wood, till he could make his peace with the king of Ireland. In this wood he met with his scatter'd forces, who unanimously agreed to submit to Diarmuidh. Upon this, Gaire sent a messenger with his submission to the king, which was accepted. Gaire being in-

Diarmuidh
defeats the
king of
Connaught

He sub-
mits.

Ann'Dom' introduced to the king, he fell on his knees, and delivered his sword into the monarch's hand, who obliged him to hold the point of it between his teeth, whilst he made trial of that charity and bounty he was so much sam'd for, and whether it proceeded from a principle of religion and goodness, or were the effect of popularity and ostentation. Accordingly the king ordered an eminent bard, to apply to him for charity; which being done, Guaire refused his request, being sensible that he was supported by the king. Upon this a man, grievously afflicted with a leprosy, (for it was in the camp) and a very miserable object, solicited his charity, and begg'd alms for God's-sake. Guaire, convinced of his necessities, and being incapable of relieving him any other way, gave him the silver bodkin that stuck in his vest. The poor man retired with his alms, which was soon taken from him by the king's order. Upon this, he return'd to Guaire, and acquainting him of his misfortune, again begg'd his charity. The prince affected with his relation, gave him his girdle, which was of considerable value; and this was likewise taken from the poor man; which Guaire being informed of, burst out into a flood of tears, because he had nothing more to give. The king observing him in this affliction, demanded the occasion of it, and asked him, whether his sorrow proceeded from the state of his affairs. Guaire replied, that

Of the
king of
Con-
naught's
charity
and huma-
nity.

that his ill-fortune was the least subject of *Ann'Dom*
his grief, which wholly arose from reflecting upon the distress of the miserable leper, and the incapacity of his condition to afford him relief. The king upon this, desired him to rise from the ground, being convinced of the humanity of his nature, and extraordinary virtue, and generously received him into his friendship, promising never to require any subjection from him ; being sensible there was an Almighty Sovereign, to whom he himself ow'd homage, and whose vicegerent he was in the administration of his government.

The two kings being reconciled, entered into a strict league, and bound themselves in the most solemn manner not to violate their engagements. Upon this friendship, the king of Ireland invited Guaire to go to the great fair of Tailtean, which was the publick mart of the kingdom ; when they were there, Diarmuidh gave secret orders thro' the whole fair, that no one should presume, upon any account, to apply to Guaire for his charity, or receive a gratuity from his hands, being sensible of the tenderness of his nature, and that his bounty admitted no limits. Three days after their arrival, Guaire perceiving no miserable object to implore his relief, and being informed of the king's orders, desired the king to let him have a good bishop, that he might confess and receive absolution. The king

Ann'Dom' surprised, asked him what he intended by this request? He answered, that he was certain that his death was approaching, because he was unable to live without exercising his charity, which his royal mandate had entirely put it out of his power to do. Diarmuidh immediately revoked his order, and by that means opened a way for the bounty of his royal companion, who, besides the large sums he expended in relieving the poor, with great generosity encouraged the men of learning in all professions, and by his benefactions procured the applause of the most eminent poets and antiquarians of the kingdom.

Guaire
invades
Munster.

Upon Guaire's restoration to the throne of Connaught, he made great preparations to invade Munster, in hopes of recovering the territories that had been taken from his ancestors, by Lughaidh Mean, king of Munster. As soon as his troops were ready, he enter'd Munster, and committed great ravages. Upon this Dioma, king of Munster, marched with his forces, to drive Guaire into his own province; and the two armies meeting in the middle of the county of Limerick, a terrible battel ensued, in which the king of Connaught was defeated, and most of his forces cut to pieces.

The plague
in Ireland.

In Diarmuidh's reign, the kingdom was visited with a dreadful plague, which destroy'd vast numbers of people, particularly the religious. About this time died

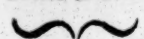
died Eochaidh, king of Ulster, after a ^{Ann'Dom'} reign of 22 years; and likewise Colman More, who had governed the province of Leinster 30 years.

Diarmuidh was at last slain by Hugh Dubh Mac Swyny, at a place called Rath Beag, and was buried at Cuinnirry.

125. Feargus and Daniel, the two sons of Mortough, descended from Niall, succeeded Diarmuidh, and reigned but one year. These princes were obliged to engage with the inhabitants of Leinster in the battel of Gabhra Liffy, in which action the forces of Leinster were entirely routed. Soon after this victory, they died, but after what manner is not recorded.

126. Eochaidh, the son of Daniel, and his uncle Baodhan, the son of Mortough, succeeded, and reigned 3 years. In the reign of these princes, Cairbre Crom, king of Munster, fought the battel of Feimhin against Colman Beag, the son of Diarmuidh, and defeated him, with the slaughter of the greatest part of his forces. Soon after this victory, the king of Munster died. As did also, remarkable for his great age, Briannuin Biorra, aged 180. Some time after this, Fiachadh, the son of Baodhan, engaged in the bloody battels of Folla and Forthola against the inhabitants of Ely and Ossory, and obtained a compleat victory. These princes were at last slain in a battel with Crouan, king of Conachta Glinne Geimhin.

Ann'Dom'

554.
Ainme-
reach.

127. Ainmereach, the son of Seadhna, descended from Niall, succeeded, and reigned 3 years. This prince was at last slain by Feargus Mac Neill, at Carrig Leimme an Eich.

557.
Baodhan.

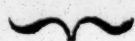
128. Baodhan, the son of Nineadhadh, descended from Niall, sat next upon the throne, and reigned but one year. About this time the battel of Bagha was fought, in which Hugh, the king of Connaught, was slain. Baodhan was at last treacherously slain, by the two Cumins, at the place where his predecessor was slain.

558.
Hugh.

129. Aodh or Hugh, the son of Ainmereach, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. This prince fought the noted battel of Beallach Dathi, where he obtained a compleat victory, killing Colman Beag on the spot, with 5000 of his forces.

Transacti-
ons of the
assembly of
Dromceat.
Psalter of
Cashel.

This monarch summoned the princes, nobility and clergy of the kingdom, to meet in a parliamentary way at Dromceat. He had three principal reasons for convening this assembly. 1st. The influence of the poets, who had become so numerous by the indulgence of former kings, that a third part of the whole kingdom pass'd under the notion of poets, and profess'd themselves regular members of that society; for it was a plausible cover to idleness and ease, it being ordained by law, that they should be quarter'd on the inhabitants from November till May. But what incensed the king the more, was their demanding the golden bodkin that fastned



fastned the royal robe under his neck. This was not the first time that their conduct displeased the government, but they were always protected by the kings of Ulster. 2d. To settle a constant tribute on the the famous tribe of Dailriads in Scotland, who ow'd homage to the crown of Ireland, and paid an acknowledgment, called Eric, i. e. ransom or kindred money. It seems the Scots of Britain had of late refused to pay this tax, which Hugh resolved, for the future, to oblige them to pay. 3d. To deprive Scanlan More, the son of Cionfhaoladh, of the command of Ossory, who had refused to pay the revenue arising from that country into the publick exchequer, and converting it to his own use. The king designed to recommend Jollan, the son of Scanlan, to the assembly, who was every way qualified to govern the people of Ossroy.

To this assembly, came St. Collum Cille from the land of the Picts, where he had been to convert that nation to Christianity, which he happily effected. He was attended by 20 bishops, 40 priests, 50 deacons, and 30 students in divinity, who were allowed a place in this assembly, on account of their abbot's extraordinary worth. When the three important questions came to be debated, St. Collum Cille, by the force of his reasons, obliged the assembly to release Scanlan, who was in confinement; to lay aside all preparations to invade Scotland, to oblige that

Ann'Dom' famous colony to pay Eric; and that the college of poets should be reform'd, but not suppress'd, and that the greatest part of them should be degraded for their insolence; and for the rest, that every king, prince, or lord of a cantred, should maintain one of them, to preserve the exploits of his family. From this time, the poets were allowed an honourable support, and invested with extraordinary privileges. It is said, that this assembly sat for 13 months, where several excellent laws were enacted for the better government of the state. St. Collum, upon the breaking up of the assembly, return'd to his monastery in the island of Hy, on the coast of Scotland.

Several
battels
fought in
this reign:

In this monarch's reign, his son Conall at the head of the royal army, was defeated by Colman Rimhidh, in the battel of Sleamhna. Soon after this the battel of Cuill Conall was fought by Fiachadh, the son of Baodhan, in which action Fiachadh, the son of Diomain, was routed, and the greatest part of his army put to the sword. After this defeat, Conall, the son of Suibhne, obtained by his conduct and courage, three compleat victories in one day, over three great generals of the name of Hugh, viz. Hugh Slaine, Hugh Buidhe, king of O Maine, and Hugh Roinn, king of O Faily. These battels were fought at Bruighin da Choga.

It was also in this monarch's reign, that the Saxons, who were invited into Britain,

tain, by the natives, to assist them against Ann'Dom' the inroads of the Picts and Scots, after unheard-of cruelties, made an entire conquest of South-Britain, which they called England. These cruel idolaters, says a celebrated historian, as well out of duty

Ann'Dom'
The Sax-
ons con-
quer South
Britain.
Ravin.

as wantonness, trampled upon every thing relating to Christianity, and treated even the Christians themselves with the utmost barbarity. "From the east to the west, says Gildas, nothing was to be seen but churches burnt and destroyed to their very foundations. The inhabitants were cut off by the sword, and buried under the ruins of their own houses; and the altars were daily profaned by the blood of the Britons slain thereon." Bede, who was himself a Saxon, tells us, that "by the Saxons a fire was lighted up, which executed the just vengeance of God against the wicked Britons, as he had formerly burnt Jerusalem by the Chaldeans. Britain was so ravaged by the conquerors, or rather by the hand of the Almighty, that there seemed to be a continued flame from sea to sea, which consumed the cities, and covered the surface of the whole island. Publick and private buildings fell in one common ruin; the priests were murder'd on the very altars; and the bishop and his flock perish'd without any distinction, no one daring to give their scatter'd corpse an honourable burial."

Ann'Dom'

~ The Britons, who escaped the fury of those merciless conquerors, for want of provisions in the woods and mountains to which they retreated, were forced, at last, to submit to the Saxons, being glad to purchase their lives with the loss of their liberty. Some retired into Ireland and other foreign parts; and they, who out of love to their native country, remained in the island, and, dreading slavery, could not think of surrendering themselves up to the Saxons, dragged on a miserable life, exposed unto inexpressible wants, and perplex'd with continual fears. But to return to the affairs of Ireland.

Hugh slain

Hugh having some difference with the king of Leinster, raised a great army, and attacking the provincial forces, he was unfortunately slain, at Beallach Dunbolg, and his army defeated.

585.

Hugh and
Colman.

130. Hugh Slaine, the son of Diarmuidh, and Colman Rimidh, the son of Mertough, both descended from Niall, succeeded, and reigned 6 years. In this reign the people of Leinster took up arms against Brandubh, their king, and in the battel of Cameluain, they gained a considerable victory over the king's troops, in which action Brandubh lost his life. These princes were at last slain, Hugh by Conall Gutbhin, and Colman by Lochan Diolmhain.

591.

Aodh.

131. Aodh Vairiodhnach, the son of Daniel, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. This prince met with frequent disturbances

bances from Aongus, the son of Colman, Ann'Dom' who was at length entirely defeated in the battel of Odhbha, in which bloody action Conall Laoghbreag, the son of Hugh Slaine, lost his life. Also in this reign, in the year 597, Gregory the Great, bishop of Rome, sent 40 benedictine monks, with Austin at their head, in the quality of abbot, into England, to preach the gospel to the English. Austin landed in the isle of Thanet in Kent, and having converted Ethelbert, king of Kent, he fix'd the metropolitan see at Canterbury. But to return to Ireland.

Of the conversion of the English. Bede.

Aodh, the monarch of Ireland, was kill'd in the battel of Dasearta.

I shall conclude this book, with an account of several persons eminent for their piety and learning in the Irish church, in the 6th century.

Of eminent persons in the 6th century.

St. Collum Cille, or Columba, of a noble Irish family, founded a monastery in Ireland, called Dearmagh, or the field of oaks, because situated in a forest. In the year 565 he went into Britain, to preach the gospel to the Picts, where by his doctrine, joined with his good example, he converted the whole nation, with their king Brydius, who gave him the little island of Jona or Hy, since named Colchil, where he founded a very famous monastery. The Scotch churches, both in Ireland and Great-Britain, were, for many years, supplied, by these two monasteries, with bishops and priests. It is remarkable

St. Collum.

Ann'Dom' that, pursuant to Collum's institution, the abbot of Jona retained a jurisdiction, not only over the several monasteries which sprung from that, but also over the monks that went off to be priests or bishops. Bede gives this reason for it, that Collum the founder was no more than a priest; but it might be added, that the monks, who had vowed obedience to the abbot of Jona, tho' advanced to the episcopal dignity, believed their former vow indispensably obliging. St. Collum died in 597, aged 77, and was buried in the abby of Jona.

St. Finian. St. Finan, or Finian, bishop of Clonard, writ some prælections, with other things. In his time the abby of Clonard was a college, to which persons from most parts of Europe resorted.

Ciaran. Ciaran, abbot and bishop of Seiger-Ciaran, wrote a rule for monks; and is said to have wrote some prophecies.

St. Jarlath. St. Jarlath, the first bishop of Tuam, lived about 540, and was remarkable for his holiness of life. There are certain prophecies of his successors, bishops of Tuam, extant under his name.

St. Brendan. St. Brendan, of Clonsfert, in the county of Galway, was famous for his extraordinary learning and piety, being principal of the Abby of St. Mary of Port Puce, in that town, which was then a college, and much resorted.

St. Ruaden St. Ruaden founded the Abby of Lurcho in Munster, and was the first abbot. He

He was educated under St. Finian, bishop Ann'Dom' of Clonard. He writ a book against king Diarmuidh, another of the strange nature of springs in Ireland, and of a wonderful tree.

St. Congal, or Comgal, i. e. fair pledge, St. Congal born in Ulster, and educated under St. Fintan, at Clonenach, in the Queen's-County, afterwards at Clonmacnoise, under bishop Lugid, from whom he received holy orders. St. Bernard, in the life of St. Malachias, says, that " St. Congal built the great monastery of Bangor in the Ardes of Ulster, near the eastern sea, and a vast multitude of monks came thither, infomuch that one place could not contain them; so he built cells and monasteries, not only in the Ardes, but throughout Ireland, in which were 3000 monks under the care and government of the holy father Congal." This monastery was a college of principal note. Congal wrote monastical institutes yet extant, also the acts of St. Collum, and some epistles. He died in his abby of Bangor, aged 85.

St. Canic or Kynnic, but commonly St. Kenny. called St. Kenny, son of Laidec, a celebrated poet, was abbot of Aghavo, in Upper Ossory. He wrote the life of St. Collum, and hymns in his praise. It is said he wrote a volume of the four Evangelists, called by the antients, Glas Kynick. He died the 11th of October, in 600, aged 72.

Ann'Dom'

St. Colman

St. Bridget

St. Colman, bishop of Cloyne, was remarkable for his extraordinary piety. He wrote the life of St. Senan.

St. Bridget, a virgin, born at Fochard in the county of Louth, according to the historians, was one of the greatest ornaments of Ireland. It is said, that her love to virginity was so great, that a young man asking her for a wife, she prayed to God to make her so deform'd, that none should ever more regard her. Her prayer was heard, and a distemper that fell in her eye, and quite put it out, deliver'd her from the importunity of the youth, that would have had her in marriage; which obliged her father to consent that she should be a nun. Three other maids of that country join'd with her in the resolution of giving themselves up to God in the same manner; and having taken leave of their parents, they went away to bishop Mel, disciple to St. Patrick, in the county of Meath, who veil'd, and gave them a particular habit, and received their profession of perpetual virginity. Bridget having formed a religious community of her companions, soon found the same increas'd by a considerable number of holy virgins, who desired to live under her direction. This obliged her to erect several monasteries in sundry parts of Ireland. The chiefest of them, and where she generally resided, was at Kildare in Leinster. The reputation of her sanctity, and it is said, miracles, on which account

count she was called Thaumaturga, i. e. Ann'Dom' wonder-worker, made the place so renowned, and so much frequented, that the many buildings erected about the monastery during her life, form'd a town, which in process of time grew so considerable, as to have the episcopal see placed therein. The care she was obliged to take of all the religious houses, that look'd upon her as their mother and foundress, obliged her to undertake many journeys, which took up a great part of her life, and were always so beneficial, that it may be said, she never ceased, till the end of her days, still to found some new monastery, through the piety of persons of quality, who gave her lands; so that in a short time Ireland was full of monasteries of St. Bridget. She was altogether estranged from all creatures, but extraordinary charitable to the poor. These two virtues seem to have been particularly eminent in her, and were her peculiar character. She wrote a rule for the nuns of her own order, also an epistle to St. Aide, son to Degil, in Irish rhyme, wherein she dissuades him from travel, a poem on the virtues of St. Patrick, and the quiver of divine love, or the desires of the pious. She died in 521 or 523, aged 70, and was buried at Kildare, where the religious women, the more to honour her memory, invented an holy and perpetual fire, called St. Bridget's Fire, which occasion'd the monastery to be called the

Ann'Dom' House of Fire. They kept the same burning, thro' the connivance of the bishops, till the year 1220, when Henry Loundres, archbishop of Dublin, caused it to be put out, to remove all occasion of superstition.

St. Ita. St. Ita, a virgin, was Abbess of the nunnery of Cluaincredil. She was eminent for her holiness of life, and is said to have had the gift of miracles.

St. Aide: St. Aide, a king of Leinster, founded the abbey of Kildare, and afterwards was abbot and bishop thereof.

St. Colmannelle. St. Colmannelle founded the abbey of Linall, or Land-Elo, in Leinster, and the priory of Muckmor in Ulster.

St. Fiacre. St. Fiacre founded the abbey of Clonard in Meath, also those of Tibrada, Inistallen, Ardfinan, and Druim-der-Daloch.

St. Cronan. St. Cronan founded the abbey of Roscrea in the county of Tipperary, Glasmore in the county of Waterford, and of Ball in Connaught.

St. Lugadius. St. Lugadius founded an abbey in the isle of Rachin, on the coast of the county of Antrim, another at Cluain-Finchoil, and afterwards those of Druin-inealschuin and of Fordhonim.

St. Laserein. St. Laserein, or Molaise, founded the abbey of Leighlin, and was bishop and abbot thereof. He also founded the abbey of Devenests in the county of Fermanagh, and that of Echrois in Connaught.

The End of the third Book.

THE

T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F
I R E L A N D.

B O O K IV.

Containing the reigns of 18 monarchs, with an account of several ecclesiasticks in the church of Ireland in the 7th and 8th centuries, eminent for their piety and learning.

132. **M**Aolchobha, upon the death Ann'Dom' of Aodh, seized upon the crown. He was grandson of Ainmereach, 618. and reigned 4 years. He was at last slain Maolchob: in the battel of Bealgadin by Suibhne hi.
Mean.

133. Suibhne Mean, the son of Fiachra, 622: descended from Niall, succeeded, and Suibhne. reigned 13 years. In this prince's reign died, Hugh Beanain, king of Munster. Suibhne was slain by Conall Claon.

Book IV.

In

Ann'Dom'

The ex-
pulsion of
St Mochu-
da out of
Ratheny,
who retires
to Lismore.
Psalter of
Cashel.

In this reign flourished the great St. Carthage, or Mochuda, so eminent for piety and learning, and those under his care, that having founded the abby of Ratheny in East-Meath, people of all degrees flock'd to it as to the fountain of piety and learning, it being a college of great note. This high character of Mochuda and his monks, who are said to be 867, raised a jealousy among the religious, who lived in the convent of Jobh Neill, they daily losing ground in the affections of the people. To recover their character, they sent messengers to Mochuda to desire him to leave Ratheny, and retire to his own country, which was Munster. Upon the arrival of the messengers, Mochuda told them, that he would never leave his monastery till he was compell'd to it by a king or a bishop. This answer so enraged the monks of Jobh Neill, that they engaged Blathmac and Diarmuidh, princes of the country, to force Mochuda out of the convent. Accordingly they came, attended by several of the northern clergy, with a design to seize upon the saint. Mochuda hearing of their approach, sent a Pictish nobleman, who was a lay monk in the house, to treat with Blathmac, and to desire the favour of continuing with his monks a year longer. Upon this, Blathmac granted Mochuda's request, and returned home. When the year was expired, Blathmac came again, with a resolution to turn Mo-

Mo-

Mochuda out of the convent; but was prevailed upon to let him remain there another year. At the expiration of the second year, Blathmac went to the convent, and finding Mochuda and his monks still in it, he by violence forced them out and took possession of the monastery. The good man, in this deplorable state, followed by his monks, travelled into Munster, where the king of the Deislyes gave him an honourable reception, and bestowed on him Dunsginne, now Lismore, where he founded a monastery, which was also a famous college, and a bishoprick. He also founded an hospital for lepers. He wrote a rule for monks, in Irish; yet extant, and died in 636 or 637.

134. Daniel, brother to Maolchobha, succeeded, and reigned 13 years. This prince engaged Conall Claon, in the battle of Dun Citherne, and gained a complete victory, having made a terrible slaughter of Conall's troops. Also some time after he engaged him a second time, in the battle of Muighrath, in which Conall was slain, after he had govern'd the province of Ulster 10 years. This monarch died a natural death.

135. Conall Claon, and his brother Ceallach, sons of Maolchobha, succeeded, and reigned 13 years. In the reign of these princes, died Cuanna, the son of Chalchine, descended from Heber Fionn, and, who was king of Fearney in South Munster; he was a prince of the most
 Book IV. distinguish'd

Ann'Dom' distinguish'd courage of his time, and of extensive charity.

The king
of Con-
naught de-
stroys his
nephew,
and de-
bauches
his own
daughter.
Psalter of
Cathel.

Also in this reign Ragallach, the son of Vadhach, governed Connaught; who having usurped the crown in prejudice to his nephew, (who had great interest in the affections of the people) endeavoured to assassinate him, but to no purpose. Ragallach, at length, feigned himself sick, and sending for his nephew, told him, he need not be under any fear of ill designs against his person, for he had but a short time to live, and therefore design'd to name him for his successor; and desired that the next time he came to see him, he would lay aside all suspicion, and come in a manner that would bespake it. The young prince, deceived by the hypocrisy of his uncle, came the next day unattended, and entering the chamber where the king lay, upon a sign given, he was set upon by a parcel of ruffians, who soon dispatch'd him. Ragallach being thus delivered from his fears, he abandoned himself to all manner of debauchery; so that he deflowered his own daughter, and kept her as his concubine. His queen offended at this impious act, brought the clergy to him, but their pious exhortations had no effect. However, the vengeance of Heaven soon overtook him; for he was kill'd by a parcel of labourers, as he was hunting a stag, after a reign of 25 years. His queen died soon after, occasion'd by the base usage of her husband.

He is slain.

Likewise

Likewise in this reign was fought, the ^{Ann'Dom'} battel of Carn Conuill, by Diarmuidh, the son of Hugh Slaine, in which was slain Cuan, the king of Munster, after a reign of 10 years; also Cuan Conuill, king of Figinte, and Talmonach, king of O Liathain. This victory, it is said, was owing to the incessant prayers of the monks of Clonmacnoise; for which success Diarmuidh bestowed a large tract of land to that abby, known at this day, by the name of Liathmantain.

Conall was at last slain by the above-mentioned Diarmuidh, and Ceallach was lost in Brugh Os Boyne

136. Blathmac and Diarmuidh Ruaid-^{661:} naigh, the two sons of Hugh Slaine, seized upon the government, and reigned 7^{Blathmac and Diarmuidh,} years years. These princes were carried off by the plague, which was called Buidhe Connuill.

137. Seachnufach succeeded his father^{668:} Blathmac, and reigned 6 years. In this prince's reign the battel of Feirt was fought^{Seachnufach.} between the inhabitants of Ulster and the Piets, in which there was a terrible slaughter of both armies. Soon after Seachnufach was slain by Dubh Duin of Cineoil Cairbre.

138. Cionnfaola succeeded his brother^{674:} Seachnufach, and reigned 4 years. In this prince's reign, the famous monastery of Bangor in Ulster was burnt by the Piets, in a descent they made in the north. Soon after this, Cionnfaola was

Ann'Dom' slain by Fionnachta, the son of Dunchada,
 in the battel of Cealtrach.

678.
 Fionnachta

139. Fionnachta Fleadhach, grandson of Hugh Slaine, upon the death of Cionnfaola, mounted the throne, and reigned 7 years. This prince fought the battel of Lochgabhair with the people of Leinster, in which most of the provincial forces were cut off, and the king gained a complete victory. In 684, Egfrid, king of Northumberland, under the conduct of Bertfrid, made a descent upon the kingdom, whose barbarity to the Irish, especially his not sparing the very churches and monasteries, made the inhabitants, who were terrified at first, afterwards, defend themselves with so much courage and bravery, that they forced Bertfrid to return home with the remains of his army. Soon after this, Fionnachta was slain by Hugh, the son of Dubthaigh, and by Conning at Greallach Dolling.

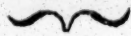
The Eng-
 lish invade
 Ireland,
 and are ob-
 liged to re-
 tire.
 Bede.

685.
 Loingseach

140. Loingseach, the son of Daniel, descended from Niall, succeeded, and reigned 8 years. In this reign the Welch invaded Ulster, and committed great ravages; but they were soon obliged to leave plundering, for the provincial forces came up with them at Magh Cuillinn, and entirely defeated them, cutting almost all those cruel invaders to pieces. Also in this reign the kingdom was miserably reduced by famine, occasioned by a dreadful murrain which raged among the cattle. Soon after this was fought the battel of Cormin,

The History of I R E L A N D.

III

Cormin, by Ceallach, king of Connaught, Ann'Dom' with the king of Ireland, in which action  Loingseach lost his life.

141. Congall Cionnmaghair, the son of Feargus Fanuid, descended from Niall, took possession of the throne, and reigned 9 years. It is said this prince was a cruel persecutor of the clergy, both secular and regular, for he burned the clergy of Kildare, without mercy; but vengeance soon overtook him, for he died suddenly unlamented.

693.
Congall.

142 Feargall, the son of Maolduin, descended from Niall, sat next on the throne, and reigned 17 years. This prince's reign was remarkable for three extraordinary showers, viz. a shower of honey fell at Foithin Beag, a shower of money at Foithin More, and a shower of blood at Magh Laighion.

702.
Feargall.

Upon some provocation from the king of Leinster, who was at this time Morrough Mac Broin, this monarch raised an army of 21,000 choice troops, with which he marched against the province of Leinster. The Leinster forces consisted only of 9000. However with this disadvantage, they attacked the royal army with so much bravery, that they pierced into the very middle of their enemies, with the slaughter of 3300 of them, some say 7000; upon which success a general rout ensued. In this action, called the battel of Almhuinne, Feargall, monarch of Ireland was slain, which was occasion'd, say

Ann'Dom' the historians, by some of his forces breaking into a church call'd Cillin, and carrying off all the holy vessels, and also driving away a cow that belong'd to a hermit of that place. This injustice was so resented by the old man, that he prayed to Heaven for exemplary vengeance upon the king and his army.

719:
Fogarth-
ach.

143. Fogarthach, the son of Niall, descended from Niall the hero of the nine hostages, succeeded Feargall, and reigned but one year; for he was slain in the battel of Beilge, by Cionaoith.

720.
Cionaoith.

144. Cionaoith, the son of Jargallath, descended from Niall, succeeded, and reigned but 4 years; for he was slain with most of his army, by Flaithbheartach in the battel of Drom Curran.

724.
Flaithb-
heartach.

145. Flaithbheartach, the son of Loingseach, upon this defeat, succeeded, and reigned 7 years. In this prince's reign, the battel of Fotharta, in Muirtheimne, was fought between the forces of Hugh Allain and Clanna Niall, and the inhabitants of Ulster, in which action Hugh Roin, who had been king of that province 30 years, and Concha, king of Cobha, were unfortunately slain. Not long after this battel Flaithbheartach died a natural death at Ardmagh.

731:
Hugh.

146. Hugh Allain, the son of Feargall, succeeded, and reigned 9 years. In this prince's reign, the battel of Beallach Faily was fought between the inhabitants of Munster and Leinster, in which Ceallach, king

king of Ossory was slain, and Cathall, Ann'Dom' king of Munster, gained a compleat victory. The bartel of Athseannigh was soon after fought between the monarch of Ireland, and Hugh, king of Leinster, in which action, which was both sharp and bloody, 9000 of the Leinster forces were slain, among whom were Hugh, son to the king of Leinster, and the principal of the nobility of the province. The monarch's army suffer'd much, he being dangerously wounded, and Hugh, a brave commander, mortally wounded, and died the same day. About this time died Cathall, king of Munster, and Hugh Balve, king of Connaught. Soon after this, fell the king of Ireland, in the battel of Ceananus, by the sword of Daniel.

147. Daniel, the son of Morrough, descended from Niall, upon this victory, ^{740.} succeeded in the throne, and reigned 42 years. In this long reign many battels were fought between the princes of the island, with various success, the chief of which are as follows. The battel of Bealach Cro, by Criomthan, the son of Eana, in which Fionn, the son of Airb, king of Dealbhna, was slain, and most of his troops. The battel of Beallagh Gabhrah by Macconceara and the inhabitants of Ossory, with Dungall, in which action Dungall, with the principal gentry of Leinster, lost their lives. Cathafach, king of the Picts, was killed at Rath Beathach by the inhabitants of Leinster, in a descent he made

Ann'Dom' upon that province. Also in this reign a strange phenomenon appeared in the air, like unto a great serpent. Soon after this died Seachnufach, king of Cinsalach, and Mortough, king of Leinster. The monarch soon after this, died a natural death.

782.
Niall.

148. Niall Freasach, brother to Hugh Allain, succeeded Daniel, and reigned 4 years. Ireland was sorely afflicted in this reign; for a dreadful famine which raged at this time, destroyed multitudes of the inhabitants, besides several earthquakes did considerable damage. Also in this reign the battel of Achaliag was fought between the people of Jobh Bruin and Jobh Mean, in which both armies were almost cut off. Also the bat el of Corann between the inhabitants of Cincal Connill and Siol Eogan, in which action Hugh Allain, king of Fochla, gained a compleat victory over Daniel, the son of Hugh Mundeirg, with a dreadful slaughter of the enemy. Niall Freasach did not long survive this battel, for he died in the island of Hy, where he had been to visit the famous monastery, founded by St. Collum Cille.

786.
Dunchad-
ha.

149. Dunchadha, the son of Daniel, succeeded, and reigned 27 years. There is nothing remarkable, related by the historians, that happened in his reign, as to the civil affairs of the kingdom. This monarch died in a peaceable manner in his palace.

I shall conclude this book with an account of the most eminent ecclesiasticks in the church of Ireland, in the 7th and 8th centuries; and of the dispute between the Irish or Scottish church and that of the English, about the celebration of Easter and the ecclesiastical tonsure. And first of those in the 7th century.

St. Evin founded the abby of Ross in the county of Wexford, and was the first abbot thereof. He wrote the life of St. Patrick, to which Joceline owns himself beholden.

Molua or Lugid, born in Munster, educated under St. Congal in Ulster, became afterwards abbot of the monastery called after him Clonsfert Molua. He wrote a rule for monks, which being carried to Rome by the abbot Dagan, was approved by pope Gregory the Great. He died of a leprosy, the 4th of August, 609, and was buried in his own monastery. It is said, that he was a leper 20 years.

Dagan, his cotemporary, dwelt in a place called after him, Achad Dagain. He is said to have wrote a book to the churches of Britain.

St. Munnu, or Fintan, abbot of Taghmon near Wexford, founded the monasteries of Cluain Aednach, Achad-Arglass, Achad-Finglass, and Lanchoil in Leinster, and those of Dumbleske and Ross-Coe-rach in Munster. He wrote of the celebration of Easter, of which there was hot disputes between him and Lasarian,

Ann' Dom' bishop of Leighlin. He died in his monastery of extream old age in October 635.

St. Colom-
banus.

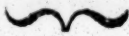
St. Colombanus was born in Leinster in 560. In his youth he applied himself to learning, and made a great progress. Being handsome, and fearing to give way to worldly pleasures, he left Leinster, notwithstanding the opposition of his mother, and going into another province, he put himself under the conduct of the venerable Silenus, who had a wonderful gift for instructing his disciples in learning and piety. He made so great a progress in his school, that in a short time he attained much perfection in the understanding of the Holy Scriptures. He at length entirely forsook the world, and became a monk in the abby of Bangor, under St. Congal, where having lived several years, and being desirous to travel into a strange country, to propagate the gospel, he acquainted the abbot with his intention, who granted him 12 monks, with whom he at first pass'd over into England, where he spent some time of his life; and from thence passing into Burgundy, the desert of Vauge, tho' barren and rocky, appeared to him agreeable. There he stay'd, and for his place of abode, made choice of an old ruinous castle, called Annegray, where, with his companions, he practis'd all the exercises of the religious profession. St. Columbanus's name being become famous, drew to him abundance of people from all parts, either to sue for cure of diseases,

diseases, or to put themselves under his ^{Ann'Dom'} conduct. This made him resolve to build another monastery in the same desert, and accordingly he luckily found an old castle, call'd Luxeuil, which had once been very strong, eight miles from Annegray. There he began to build a monastery, which was soon filled, and became a model for several others. The community in a short time became so numerous, that, as St. Bernard, in the life of St. Malachias, reports, the monks, following the Acemetes, divided themselves into several parcels, to sing the divine office, without any interruption. His disciples daily increasing, those two monasteries could not contain them; for which reason he built the monastery of Fontaine, a league from Luxeuil, where in process of time there were 60 monks. He subjected this monastery, and the other of Annegray, to that of Luxeuil, making it the chief, as being the largest of the three; and this was the first original of priories, which having been founded by abbies, were subordinate to them. He kept the custom of Ireland in celebrating of Easter, which made the clergy in his neighbourhood to condemn him in that part, and he wrote several letters to justify himself; but would not recede from it, whereupon he was twice banish'd, and is said to have been miraculously brought back. Then being offered by Theodebert, king of Austrasia, some place for himself and his disciples,

Ann'Dom' near such of his subjects as still remained Infidels, that he might preach the gospel to them, he travell'd to Zug in Switzerland, and finding a convenient solitary place, he resolved to stay there. The inhabitants of those parts were then cruel and inhuman, following the worship of idols; many of whom he converted by his preaching. Those people being resolved to murder him because St. Gall, one of his companions, had burnt their temples, he removed with his monks to a place called Arben, on the lake of Constance. His protector, king Theodebert, being afterwards vanquished by Thierri, who was a professed enemy to St. Colombanus, he again removed from thence into Italy, where he founded the abby of Bobio, on mount Appenine. He wrote several pieces yet extant, for which see the History of the Irish Writers. He died on the 21st of November, in the year 615, in Bobio monastery.

St. Kevin. St. Kevin, or Coemgen, i. e. Fair-begotten, a native of Leinster, founded the abby of Glandeloch in the county of Wicklow, and was the first abbot and bishop thereof. He wrote of the origine of the British, and of Heber and Heremon. He died the 3d of June, 618, aged 120.

St. Colman St. Colman, the first bishop of Dromore, said to have received his episcopal dignity from St. Gregory at Rome, fixed his see, says the writer of his life, upon the river

river Locha, where he had a great number of scholars, serving God according to his own most severe rule of discipline, of which he shewed himself a living patern. 

St. Gall, companion to St. Colombanus, St. Gall. by his persuasion, Sigebert, king of Westrick, erected a monastery in Switzerland, called St. Gall's monastery, which became so rich and large, as it occasioned a town to be built there, which is of chief account in Germany. His works was published by Henry Cainis. He died of a fever at Arbone, aged 95 years, on the 16th of October, in the year 625, others say 635.

St. Livin flourished about this time, St. Livin. a learned man, and what is far more glorious, a martyr for the faith; for, says Massy, St. Livin of Scottish descent, archbishop of Ireland, came with three of his scholars to Gant, the 16th of July Indiēt. 6. and continued there one month; afterwards he preached Christ at Huesia, and made many converts; but was murdered by some barbarous villains the 12th of November, in the same year. He wrote an epistle to Florbert, abbot of St. Bavo's monastery, and St. Bavo's epitaph. He is reported also to have written some homilies, with some other things. His relicks were translated to Gant in 1007, and carefully preserved a long time.

St. Moling, archbishop of Ferns, found- St. Moling
ed the monasteries of Tulagmin and Teg-
moling. He wrote in Irish verse certain
Book IV. pro-

Ann'Dom' prophecies of the kings of Ireland, and of
 ~~~~~ their battels and death to the end of time.

Ultan.

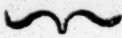
Ultan Mac Concubar, bishop of Ardbraccan in Meath, was a pious and learned man. He collected the miracles of St. Bridget in one volume alphabetically, and is supposed to have written the life of St. Patrick, and some hymns, to foretel the coming of the English, and the union of both kingdoms. He died at Ardbraccan the 4th of September, 606.

St. Brogan

St. Brogan founded the monasteries of Mothil in Ulster, Cluain-Murchain, Moertgall, and Ross-Tuirk in Leinster. He wrote a hymn in Irish, of the virtues and miracles of St. Bridget, at the request of Ultan, who was his cotemporary.

Aiden:

Aiden, a monk of Hy abby, was famous for converting the kingdom of Northumberland; for altho' Paulinus had converted to the Christian faith king Edwin and many of his subjects, yet, upon the death of Edwin, his successor and the Northumbrians relapsed into idolatry, and remained so, till Oswald ascended the throne, who no sooner had restored peace and tranquility, than he exerted all his power to revive religion. With this view, he desired the king of Scotland to send him some persons of learning to instruct his subjects. Accordingly, Corman, a monk of Hy, was dispatched into England; but being disliked by the English, on account of his imperious temper, he returned to his monastery. Corman making  
 king

king a report of his mission in a full chap- Ann'Dom'  
ter, Aiden found, from his own words,   
that he had not treated the English with  
that condescension their circumstances re-  
quired, and, therefore, told him: " In  
" my opinion, brother, you have been  
" somewhat too rough and severe in your  
" carriage to those, whom you designed  
" to convert; not considering, that the  
" Christian religion is to be propagated  
" by mild and gentle, not by compulsive  
" methods." Upon this, the monks u-  
nanimously declared, that Aiden was the  
fittest person to undertake the conversion  
of the Northumbrians; and, being, first,  
consecrated a bishop, he began his jour-  
ney in 635. Bede tells us, that he was  
a pious and religious man; but that his  
zeal was without knowledge, because he  
did not observe the custom of the Romish  
church, in the celebration of Easter, keep-  
ing it after the manner of the eastern Chri-  
stians. However, as much a schismatick  
as he was, nothing can be added to the  
character given him by Bede. He says,  
that Aiden not only instructed Christians  
in their duty, but also by his piety and  
fervent charity, charmed the very pagans,  
converting them to the Christian faith.  
Such was his success among the Northum-  
brians, that they returned, in swarms, to  
the profession of Christianity. Oswald  
was so zealous in this work, that he vouch-  
safed to be Aiden's interpreter, to ex-  
plain his discourse to the people. Aiden



Ann'Dom' prophecies of the kings of Ireland, and of  
 ~~~~~ their battels and death to the end of time.

Ultan.

Ultan Mac Concubar, bishop of Ardbraccan in Meath, was a pious and learned man. He collected the miracles of St. Bridget in one volume alphabetically, and is supposed to have written the life of St. Patrick, and some hymns, to foretel the coming of the English, and the union of both kingdoms. He died at Ardbraccan the 4th of September, 606.

St. Brogan

St. Brogan founded the monasteries of Mothil in Ulster, Cluain-Murchain, Moetgall, and Ross-Tuirk in Leinster. He wrote a hymn in Irish, of the virtues and miracles of St. Bridget, at the request of Ultan, who was his cotemporary.

Aiden.

Aiden, a monk of Hy abby, was famous for converting the kingdom of Northumberland; for altho' Paulinus had converted to the Christian faith king Edwin and many of his subjects, yet, upon the death of Edwin, his successor and the Northumbrians relapsed into idolatry, and remained so, till Oswald ascended the throne, who no sooner had restored peace and tranquility, than he exerted all his power to revive religion. With this view, he desired the king of Scotland to send him some persons of learning to instruct his subjects. Accordingly, Corman, a monk of Hy, was dispatched into England; but being disliked by the English, on account of his imperious temper, he returned to his monastery. Corman making

king a report of his mission in a full chapter, Aiden found, from his own words, that he had not treated the English with that condescension their circumstances required, and, therefore, told him: “ In
“ my opinion, brother, you have been
“ somewhat too rough and severe in your
“ carriage to those, whom you designed
“ to convert; not considering, that the
“ Christian religion is to be propagated
“ by mild and gentle, not by compulsive
“ methods.” Upon this, the monks unanimously declared, that Aiden was the fittest person to undertake the conversion of the Northumbrians; and, being, first, consecrated a bishop, he began his journey in 635. Bede tells us, that he was a pious and religious man; but that his zeal was without knowledge, because he did not observe the custom of the Romish church, in the celebration of Easter, keeping it after the manner of the eastern Christians. However, as much a schismatick as he was, nothing can be added to the character given him by Bede. He says, that Aiden not only instructed Christians in their duty, but also by his piety and fervent charity, charmed the very pagans, converting them to the Christian faith. Such was his success among the Northumbrians, that they returned, in swarms, to the profession of Christianity. Oswald was so zealous in this work, that he vouchsafed to be Aiden’s interpreter, to explain his discourse to the people. Aiden

Ann'Dom' fixed his episcopal see in the little island of Lindisfarn on the coast of Northumberland, tho' Gregory had order'd, that York should be the principal see, for the northern parts. This renowned doctor died in 652, having governed the church of Northumberland 17 years. He wrote commentaries on the Scriptures, homilies and sermons.

Braccan. Braccan, abbot of Ardraccan, which was so called from him, now a manor belonging to the bishops of Meath, lived in 650. He is said to have committed to writing his prophecies of the wars of Ireland, and of the coming and success of the English.

St. Canin. St. Canin founded the abby of Iniscalter in Thomond, and was abbot thereof. He died in his abby in 653, and is said to have wrote upon the Psalms.

Finan; Finan, successor to Aiden, in the see of Lindisfarn, and a monk of Hy, died in 661. He was, according to Bede, a pious and a religious man, and had the gift of miracles; however he could not be brought to conform to the customs of the church of Rome in the celebration of Easter, &c. altho' Ronan his countryman, who had his education in France, was sent to represent to him the reasons alleged by the Romanists, on this article; but he was so far from being able to convince him, that Finan became a more open opposer of the Roman customs. He wrote a book of the antient usage of the passover.

Fursey

Fursey having founded the monasteries ^{Ann'Dom'} of Cluinet, Lecain, and another in an ^{Fursey.} island of the lake of Curbe in Connaught, left Ireland, and sailed for England in 637, where he was joyfully received by Sigebert, king of the East-Angles, who employed him in converting that nation, and his labours were very successful. Bede gives him an extraordinary character, attributing to him several miracles; nay, he assures us, that, like St. Paul, he was wrapt up into heaven. He founded the abby of Cnobersburgh, now called Bury-Castle in Suffolk, where Sigebert, by the persuasion of Fursey, exchanged a regal dignity for a monk's hood. The commotions that arose upon the king's resigning the crown, obliged Fursey to retire into France with friar Ultan, leaving the care of his abby to friar Foilan and the priests Gobban and Dicull, where he founded the monastery of Lagny, in the jurisdiction of Meaux. He died at Perone in Picardy the 16th of January, in the year 648 or 653. At his death, he committed the care of Lagny abby to St. Eloquius an Irishman, who perceiving his scholars at variance among themselves, retired with a few of his friends to Grimaac, near the Isar.

Diuma, with his three companions ^{Diuma:} Be-ti, Adda and Cedda, were brought into the kingdom of Mercia, the largest of the heptarchy, containing 16 counties, by Peda, eldest son of the king of that king-
 Book IV. L 2 dom,

Ann'Dom' dom, from Northumberland, in 643, where he had been to marry Anflæda, king Oswy's daughter, for whom he was obliged to turn Christian. Diuma, who was the only bishop of the four, governed the church of Mercia prosperously, for some years, he and his fellow-labourers having met with a plentiful harvest in this large kingdom, and the last of the seven that was converted to Christianity. Ceallach succeeded Diuma.

Cedd.

Cedd, brother to Cedda above-mentioned, properly may be called the apostle of the East-Saxons; for altho' Mellitus, one of the missionaries sent over to Austen, preach'd the gospel to them; yet the success he met with was, in all probability, owing to Sabert, king of Essex, and Ethelbert, king of Kent, since, upon their deaths, all the East-Saxon converts revolted to paganism, and expell'd Mellitus, never admitting him to return. The conversion of the East-Saxons, then, must be reckon'd from the year 653, when Sigebert the good, governed that kingdom. This prince preserving an uninterrupted friendship with Oswy, king of Northumberland, and making him frequent visits, was instructed in the Christian religion at his court, and received baptism there. Returning, he brought with him Cedd, a Scotch or Irish priest, who was also a bishop, attempted the conversion of the East-Saxons, and with remarkable success. He was the only Scotchman, that, after

after the synod of Whitby, remained with Ann'Dom' his flock, tho' the controversy, about Easter, was decided, contrary to his opinion; and he even censur'd Colman and his adherents, for leaving their flocks, on account of a thing of so little importance. As Cedd often visited Northumberland, where he had spent a considerable part of his life, Adelwalt, king of Deira, gave him certain lands near Lestingham, where he founded a monastery. Thither he usually retired to practise the greatest austerities; and there also he died of the plague, after he had governed the church of Essex several years. Bede, who gives him great encomiums, mentioning his austere way of living, takes occasion to tell us, that fasting was religiously put in practice by all who pretended to a regular life, and that some fasted every Wednesday and Friday, till three o'clock in the afternoon.

Arbogast, an Irishman, came into Al-Arbogast. face, says Gaspar Bruch, a stranger and an hermit, and in a sacred grove there, almost the same place where Hagenau is situated. He built an oratory, and constantly served God with fasting and prayer; yet not so taken up with a lazy devotion as to do nothing else, for he found opportunity to come from his cell, and carefully instructed the inhabitants in the true knowledge and fear of God, reprehending their idolatrous practices, and confuting their wild opinions. Hence he

Ann'Dom' came to be known to king Dagobert, by whose appointment he succeeded St. Amand in the see of Strasburg in Germany, where having sat 12 years he died, and lies buried near the gibbet, in St. Michael's Mount, being desirous to imitate Christ, who suffered without Jerusalem in the place of execution. He wrote some homilies and learned commentaries on St. Paul's epistles.

Colman. Colman, successor to Finan in the see of Lindisfarn, was famous for his contest with the Romanists about the observation of Easter and the ecclesiastical consuetude; for whilst Aiden and Finan lived, the Romanists, who had a veneration for these holy bishops, bore, with some patience, the diversity of opinions with which England was divided, in relation to the keeping Easter, &c. but when Colman succeeded, in the reign of Oswy, king of Northumberland, the dispute was renewed with greater vehemence than ever. The Romanists, at length, prevailed on Oswy to call a synod, in the nunnery of Hilda, at Streanes-halh or Whitby, to decide this affair. In this synod, which was held in 664, each party procured as many voices as they could; but historians tell us, the Romanists exceeded the others in zeal and activity. At the head of the Scotch or Irish party, were king Oswy, Colman, bishop of the Northumbrians, and the other Scotch priests and monks, with all that received their ordination from

Of the dispute about Easter.
Bede.
Rapin.

from them On the contrary side, appeared Ann'Dom' Ansfleda Oswy's queen, Altfred king of Deira, Oswy's natural son, Wilfrid a priest, his preceptor, who had studied at Rome, Agilbert bishop of Paris, who had been bishop of the West-Saxons, Agathon a priest of the same church, Ronan a Scotch priest, James the deacon, and all who had been disciples of the Italian priests and monks. As this dispute about Easter, was the cause of great commotions in England, I shall give a brief account of its first rise and original.

Towards the end of the second century, ^{Original of} a controversy arose in the church, about ^{of the dispute,} the day on which the festival of Easter should be observed. The churches of Asia kept it on the 14th day of the moon, on whatsoever day of the week it happened, according to the custom of the Jews; but the western churches put it off till the Sunday after the 14th day, because that was the day of our Saviour's resurrection. Several councils were called, in the east as well as west, to determine this affair; but both parties stiffly adhered to their opinions, each of them pretending to apostolical tradition, the eastern bishops from St. John, and the western from St. Peter and St. Paul. If we admit both these traditions to be true, it evidently follows, that it is not very material, which of them be observed, since the apostles had not settled this point among themselves; and, indeed, notwithstanding this diversity

Ann'Dom' sity of custom, both parties held communion with one another, till the time of pope Victor I, who excommunicated the Quartodecimans, or those that kept Easter on the 14th day of the moon. Irenæus, bishop of Lyons, tho' of the same opinion with Victor, severely reprimanded him, for uncharitably making a rupture, on the account of a thing so trivial. He reminds him of Anicetus, Pius, Hyginus, Telesphorus, and Xistus, his predecessors, who held communion with the churches of Asia; and he farther tells him, that it would have been more to his credit, if he had copied after the example of Anicetus, who gave the eucharist with his own hand to Polycarp bishop of Smyrna, tho' of different sentiments from him, in this very matter.

Victor's imperious treatment of the churches of Asia only made them more tenaciously adhere to their opinion; and they believed they were the less obliged to conform to the practice of the church of Rome, as the pope, in the main, could not produce any authentick proofs of their tradition from St. Peter and St. Paul, tho' the Asiatics would have been equally perplex'd to make out their's from St. John. Socrates the historian has a remarkable passage to this purpose: " Neither Christ
 " nor his apostles, says he, have given a-
 " ny orders concerning the paschal feast,
 " as Moses did to the Jews, it not being
 " their design to determine circumstances
 " about

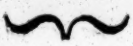
“ about holy-days, but to instruct Chris- Ann'Dom'
“ tians in the precepts of piety and a
“ holy life. It is my opinion, therefore,
“ that, as certain customs have been in-
“ troduced in each country, this of the
“ paschal solemnity was one among the
“ rest, and not built upon the authority
“ of the apostles. The Quartodecimans
“ affirm, that the 14th day was instituted
“ by St. John. The Romanists tell us,
“ they had their practice from St. Peter
“ and St. Paul. But, as neither of them
“ have proved their assertion, by any au-
“ thentick record, it is evident, the festi-
“ val of Easter may be kept in every
“ place, according to the custom first in-
“ troduced there.”

Hence it appears, that they, who were not fond of wrangling, did not apprehend this controversy to be of any importance to religion. However, for the sake of uniformity, even in the smallest matters, the council of Arles, in 314, determin'd, that Easter should, in all places, be celebrated on the Sunday after the 14th day of the moon, which happen'd next after the vernal equinox or 21st of March. This canon was ratify'd by the council of Nice, in 325; and the emperor issued orders throughout the whole Roman empire, to have it put in execution. His letter to the governors and other magistrates declared, that the council came to this resolution, because the Quartodecimans were fewest in number, and too nearly followed

Ann'Dom' the custom of the Jews. For these reasons it was, that the council order'd, that Easter should be kept on the Sunday after the full moon in March; but it is uncertain, whether it was meant, that the people should reckon from the beginning of the 14th of the moon, or from the evening and beginning of the 15th*. Pursuant to this decree, all the churches observed Easter-day on a Sunday. One circumstance, however, viz. what was to be done, when the full moon fell out on a Sunday, not being thoroughly settled, was the occasion of a diversity; for some churches, the Scotch in particular, began their Easter on that very day, and, consequently, at the same time with the Jews, tho' the church of Rome put it off to the Sunday following. Since that time, some alterations have been made, which introduced different customs. Whereas, for a long time, a cycle of 84 years was every where made use of, to discover the precise time of Easter, the church of Rome invented, for that purpose, a vastly more convenient cycle of 19 years, obliging all the churches, under her jurisdiction, to a conformity to it. Tho', doubtless, this cycle was calculated nearest the truth; yet as it was unknown to the Britons and Scots, who had held but little correspondence with Rome, they adhered to their old method.

* An ecclesiastical day commences from six o'clock, the preceding evening.

Easter being, thus, celebrated at different times, it sometimes happen'd in Oswy's court, that whilst the king kept the paschal-feast, the queen, who observed the custom of the Romanists, was advanced no farther in Lent than Palm-Sunday. Oswy was, therefore, desirous of fixing Easter-day, that all might keep it, at the same time. Having made a short speech, to open the council, he ordered Colman to produce his arguments, in vindication of the custom of the church of Scotland. Colman alledged, that it had been the constant practice of his predecessors, and of those from whom he received his consecration; that Columba, Aiden, and Finan had always observed it; and that, farther to confirm this point, he could advance the authority of St. John the beloved apostle. Having, at large, insisted on this argument, Agilbert, bishop of Paris, was desired to make a reply to what Colman had asserted; but he, having excused himself, because of his want of skill in the English language, requested, that Wilfrid might have leave to speak the sense of the Romanists. Wilfrid, obtaining the king's permission, answered Colman very warmly. He explained the method of fixing Easter made use of by the church of Rome, and asserted, that all the churches in the world conformed to it, except the Scots, Picts, and Britons, who persisted in their foolish obstinacy. Colman replied, that Wilfrid's manner of

Ann'Dom' 

Book VI. speaking

Ann'Dom' speaking highly reflected on St. John's memory, who never would have established a foolish custom. Wilfrid, conscious that he had expressed himself somewhat too freely, to justify St. John, said, that he could not, at once throw off all the Jewish ceremonies, lest he should offend the Asiatick Jews, as St. Paul, for the same reason, had circumcised Timothy ; and, in the last place, he alledged, that the Romanists exactly followed, in this particular, what was prescribed by St. Peter and St. Paul.

The passage I cited from Socrates shews, that it was as difficult to prove, that the custom of the Romish church had its rise from St. Peter, as that the practice of the Scotch church was derived from St. John. Besides, the cycle of 19 years, then, used by the Romanists, was, doubtless, invented, after the time of St. Peter ; but, as Colman and his party were but little acquainted with what was transacted abroad, and did not so much propose to prevail on the Romans to observe their customs, as to persuade them to let them continue their own ancient practice, without interruption, they still appealed to the authority of St. John and Columba. Wilfrid, however, demanded of Colman, with an air of triumph, whether he pretended to put Columba in the balance against St. Peter the prince of the apostles, to whom our Saviour said, " Thou art Peter, and " upon this rock will I build my church."

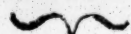
We

We are not told, what answer Colman Ann'Domⁿ returned ; for it must be remarked, that all the account, we have of this council, is given us by the partisans of Rome. However, it appears, Oswy was convinced, that St. Peter had a prerogative above the other apostles, since he declared, at last, for the custom he had establish'd at Rome, in preference to that of St. John. Bede tells us, the king was brought to this conviction, by being told, that, as St. Peter had the keys of heaven, he would deny him entrance, if he obstinately opposed his own institution ; and Oswy's declaration, instantly, drew over a majority of votes for the Romanists.

In this synod, the Controversy, about the ecclesiastical tonsure, was also debated. The Romanists asserted, that the head ought to be shaved round, exactly in the place where our Saviour wore the crown of thorns, of which it was an emblem ; but the Scotch priests shaved the fore-part of the head, from ear to ear. Bede does not relate the issue of this debate ; but, in all likelihood, it was determined, in favour of the Romanists.

The affair of Easter being decided against the Scots, Colman left his bishoprick, and returned to Ireland, with some English, and all the Irish which accompanied him to England, and spent the remainder of his life at Inisbofin. He also built the monastery of Mayo, the occasion whereof is delivered by Bede as follows. “ Col-

Ann'Dom'



“ man coming to the isle afore said, built
 “ a monastery, and placed in it the
 “ monks whom he brought with him out
 “ of both nations, who not agreeing to-
 “ gether, because the Scots would, in the
 “ summer-season, when the fruits of the
 “ earth were ripe, disperse themselves and
 “ live on the people, in those places
 “ where they were acquainted; but in
 “ the winter would return, and enjoy in
 “ common those things which the Eng-
 “ lish had taken care to provide for them-
 “ selves: Colman, to remedy this dissen-
 “ tion, travelled far and near, till he
 “ found a proper place to build a mona-
 “ stery, called in the Scotch language
 “ Maigio, part of which he purchased
 “ from the lord of the fee for that pur-
 “ pose, with this condition in the deed
 “ of sale, that the residentary monks
 “ should offer up prayers for that lord
 “ who offered them this commodious ha-
 “ bitation; and forthwith a monastery
 “ was erected, with the assistance of the
 “ lord and the neighbours, where he pla-
 “ ced the English, (among whom was
 “ St Gerald) the Scots being left in I-
 “ nisbosin.” He adds afterwards, “ those
 “ English lived after the example of the
 “ antient fathers, in great continency
 “ and sincerity, on the sole labour of their
 “ hands.” Harpsfield says, that Colman
 was very eminent for his virtue, works of
 mortification and piety. He wrote a
 book in defence of the Quatodecimans,
 of

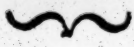
of the tonsure of clerks, and an exhortation to the inhabitants of the Hebrides. Ann'Dom'

Disibod, or Disibode, an Irish bishop, Disibod. having abdicated his bishoprick, in 674, travelled to Germany with some other learned men, where he erected a monastery, in a place called after him Mount Disibod, now Disenberg, in the Lower Palatinate, and there died, aged above 80. He wrote of the proficiency of monks in their solitary estate.

Maidulph, a learned monk, lived in Maidulph. 676. He travelled into Britain, and built a little monastery at Ingleborne, and after him call'd Maidulphsburg, now Malmsbury in Wiltshire, and was the first abbot thereof, which was afterwards richly endowed by the bounty of king Athelstan, and other benefactors. Here he opened a school, and taught many persons in great esteem afterwards for their learning. He wrote of the observation of Easter, of the tonsure and celibacy, rules for attaining the arts and of natural sciences, hymns, dialogues, epistles, with many other things not now extant. He died very old at Malmsbury, and lies interred in his monastery.

St. Cuthbert, son to an Irish king, was St. Cuth- born, some say at Kells in the county of ber.

Meath, others at Kilmacudrick four miles from Dublin. His mother going a pilgrimage to Rome, left him in the abby of Mailrose, where he was made monk, then prior, which offices he discharged with

Ann'Dom' honour. Afterwards he was persuaded by  bishop Etta to live with him at Lindisfarn; but affecting a solitary life, he passed over to the isle of Farn, about three leagues distant in the sea, where he continued till he was chose bishop by the council that deposed Thumbert for presuming to take it ill, that Theodorus, archbishop of Canterbury, should exercise his jurisdiction over the northern churches. This was, indeed, contrary to the regulation of Gregory I, and the pall, sent to Paulinus the first bishop of the Northumbrians, evidently proves it was not the design of the court of Rome, that the churches of the north should have any dependence on Canterbury; but Aidan, Finnan, and Colman not having demanded the pall from the pope, York and Lindisfarn had only the bare title of a bishoprick, which did not give these Scotch or Irish prelates the least disturbance, domineering over the church being a thing that was farthest from their thoughts. However Cuthbert oppos'd his own election, thro' an excess of modesty. The bishops, who all thought him worthy of the episcopal dignity, with difficulty, brought him to a compliance, being, at last, obliged to consent, that he should continue at Lindisfarn, where he had long resided, and bishop Eata was translated to Haggulstad. But Cuthbert after two years resigned his bishoprick, and returned to the isle of Farn, where he died soon after
in

in 687. In process of time, his body being removed to Durham, he became so renowned for miracles, that of all the saints famous in England, he had the greatest veneration paid to his memory.

St Kilian, called the apostle of the Franks, was abbot of Teg-Talain in Ulster. Leaving Ireland he passed over to Germany with Colman and Totnan his companions, where he was made bishop of Wirtzburg. Having converted by his preaching and exemplary piety, to Christianity, duke Gosbert, and almost all Franconia, he advised the duke to put away his wife Geilane, who had been his brother's wife, whom he had married in his state of paganism, his marriage being within the degrees forbidden by the law of God. The success of which advice was, that he, with his companions, were dignified with martyrdom, being put to death in a most cruel manner, thro' the wicked devices of that provoked woman, the 8th of July 689. Their bones were sometime after interr'd in a decent manner, by St. Burchard, bishop of that see.

Adamnanus, abbot of Hy, a good and wise man, well versed in the Scriptures, says Bede, was sent legate into Britain, to Alfred king of Northumberland; and while he continued there, he conformed to the custom of the Romanists in keeping Easter. After his return home he endeavoured to bring over those of Hy monastery to observe the like custom, but with-

Ann'Dom' out success; he therefore sailed to Ireland, and preaching to the Irish, he with modest exhortation brought them all over to the opinion of the Romanists with respect to Easter, except those in subjection to the monastery of Hy. From thence he returned to Hy, where he attempted again to persuade them to a conformity, but to no purpose. Soon after this he died. He wrote several pieces yet extant.

St. Abban. St. Abban was famous for founding many abbies at Druimchain, Cantos, Maghermuidhe, Fetherde, and Kil-Ab-bain in Leinster; at Cluainirard, Cluain-finglas, Brigobban, Kilnamarban, Huf-neagh, Cluaincombrain, Magee, Cuil-colluinge and Kilruimthir in Munster.

St. Barri. St. Barri or Barrindeus was also famous for founding an abbey at Drumcuillin in Leinster, and another in the city of Cork in the province of Munster.

St. Donan. St. Donan founded the abbey of Corbal and the priory of Tome in the county of Tipperary.

St. Fechin. St. Fechin, a pious and learned man, founded an abbey at Fourre in West-Meath, where he taught many persons eminent for their learning, it being a college of great note; he also founded the abbies of Cone in Mayo, Asfludare and Bellifechin in Sligo, Immag and Ardoilen in Galway, and lastly those of Kilmamannach and Lemmag.

St. Man- St. Manchin founded the abbies of Moe-
chin, thal, Menedracaid, Tuaine-giene and
Liethmanchin. St.

The History of IRELAND.

139

St. Murus, or Muris, founded the ab-Ann'Dom'
bies of Fathene and Forgnuidhe.

St. Nestan founded the abbies of Ire-
land's Eye and Mountgarret in Leinster.

St. Sacre, or Mosacre founded the ab-
bies of Tegsacra and Finmach.

St. Tola founded the abbies of Ardbre-
can and Desert-Tola.

Sedulius the younger, an eminent scho-
lar and divine, who flourished in the 8th
century was present at a council held at
Rome by pope Gregory II. the 5th of
April, 724, against unlawful marriages,
(together with Hergutt a bishop of the
Picts) and thus subscribed the decree;
“ Sedulius bishop of Britain, of Scottish
“ descent, hath subscribed this constitu-
“ tion, promulgated by us.” He left
notes on St. Matthew's gospel, which are
in manuscript at Paris.

St. Coman, bishop of Roscoman in
Connaught, was eminent for his piety and
learning. He wrote a rule for monks,
and died in 747.

Albain, otherwise Witta, White and
Whitane, leaving Ireland, preached the
gospel to the people of Thuringia in Ger-
many, with extraordinary success, where
he became bishop of Buraburge near Fri-
slar, which see was united to that of Pa-
derborne in 744. He wrote a book to the
people of Duringen, and flourished in 742.

Virgil, a person of great piety, a phi-
losopher and mathematician, descended of
an antient and honourable family in Ire-
land,

Ann'Dom'land, leaving his native country, travelled into France, where he spent two years in the court of king Pepin, by whom he was kindly entertained for his learning and sweetness of behaviour. He was then sent by the king to Otilo duke of Bavaria, to be preferred to the bishoprick of Saltzburg, and two years after he received consecration the 15th of June, 767, and the same year laid the foundation of the new church at Saltzburgh, which being finished in the 13th year following, he dedicated it to the honour of St. Rupert, whose bones at that time he translated thither. He wrote a discourse of the Antipodes, which he held, tho' against the received opinion of the antients, who maintainted the contrary, imagining the earth to be a plain, and the heavens in some part joined to it. Upon this opinion he was undeservedly a great sufferer, being opposed by Boniface archbishop of Mentz. He died the 27th of November 785, and was at length canonized by Gregory IX. in 1233.

St. Engus. St. Engus was famous for founding the abby of Defer-Engus, of which he was abbot and bishop, and also for writing a martyrology in Irish verse, yet extant.


The End of the fourth Book.

T H E

T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F
I R E L A N D.

B O O K V.

Origin of the Danes. Their continual irruptions, and conquest of the isle under Turgesius. The Irish drive the Danes out of the kingdom, and recover their liberty, under the conduct of Maolseachluin I. Of the second irruptions of the Danes till the reign of Maolseachluin II. And of the most eminent men who flourished in the Irish church in the 9th and 10th centuries.

150. **H**UGH surnamed Dorndighe, Ann'Dom'
i. e. Finger-sucker, the son of 
Niall Freasach, upon the death of Dun-
chadha, ascended the throne, and reign-
ed
Book V. 815.
Hugh.

Ann'Dom'ed monarch of Ireland 24 years. This prince's reign was principally remarkable for the invasion of the Danes, who were hitherto strangers to the island. But, before I proceed to particulars, it will not be amiss to enquire into the original of a nation, that, in the 9th century, became so formidable to all Europe.

Their original.
Ravin.

Scandia or Scandinavia *, lying in the north of Europe, is in length, from north to south, about 960, and in breadth, from east to west, about 360 miles. If we can give credit to the northern historians, this country was inhabited, soon after the flood, by two nations, or rather two branches of the same nation, viz. the Goths and Swedes, who erected two large kingdoms in this part of the world. From these two nations, who were sometimes united and at other times divided, descended all those colonies, which, upon the decline of the Roman empire, over-ran the rest of Europe.

In the reign of Erick, sixth king of the Goths, and said to be cotemporary with Terah Abraham's father, Gothland was so very populous, that the country was unable to maintain its inhabitants. To remove this inconvenience, Erick was obliged to send away part of his subjects, to try their fortune in the neighbouring

* Containing Norway and so much of Sweder, as lay west of Bosnia. It was also stiled Baltia, whence the Baltick sea.

isles †, who. at length, not only peopled the islands, but also Jutland on the continent, formerly called Cimbrica Chersonesus. The colonies, thus dispersed, for above 700 years, were subject to the kings of Gothland. Humel, the 16th king of the Goths, making them independent, permitted them to have, for their king, Dan his son, from whom Denmark received its name, and who is said to have been cotemporary with Gideon. Norway also, in all likelihood, was peopled by Gothick colonies, since it was, for a long time, under the dominion of the kings of Gothland. After many revolutions, Norway was, at length, governed by judges independent of Gothland, till, about the end of the 9th century, it became subject to a king.

Ann'Dom'

Janus
Kelding.Suaning.
Chron.
Dan.

The Danes and Norwegians, being thus separated from their ancestors, the Goths and Swedes, grew so powerful, as to be in a condition to withstand them both in several wars. The situation of their country, and the plenty of materials for the building and equipping a fleet, soon made them masters by sea. In process of time, they employed all their naval forces, in ravaging the coasts of Europe. France, England, Ireland, and

† As, in those times, none had a permanent interest in land, it was decided by lot, who should leave their country, in quest of new habitations. Cæs. de Bell. Gal. l. 6. c. 20. P. Warnfrid. de Gest. Longobard. c. 2;

Ann'Dom' the Low-Countries were most exposed to
 ~~~~~ their depredations; and, for above 150  
 years, nothing was to be seen at sea, but  
 the Danish pyrates. They became so po-  
 tent, that Charles the Great could never  
 Meursius subdue the Saxons, whilst they were assist-  
 hist. Dan. ed by the Danes. History informs us,  
 that the emperor, having sent Pepin his  
 son to make war against the Saxons, that  
 prince was prevented in his designs, by  
 Gothrick king of Denmark's sending a  
 reinforcement of Danes, on board 300  
 Jo. Magn. vessels. A northern historian affirms, that  
 l. 17. c. 1. Charles the Great was never more agree-  
 ably pleas'd than with the news of Go-  
 thrick's death, having despaired of ac-  
 complishing his ends, during the lie of  
 that prince.

As people increase and multiply exceed-  
 ingly in cold countries, Denmark and  
 Norway were often compell'd to send off  
 numerous colonies to make room for the  
 rest. Having a natural inclination to a  
 sea-faring life, they chearfully abandon'd  
 their country, as they had, by this means,  
 an opportunity to play the pyrate, under  
 the pretence of being in quest of new ha-  
 bitations. The first adventurers meeting  
 with success, the richest and most power-  
 ful of their countrymen were tempted to  
 seek their fortune, in the same manner.  
 They enter'd into associations, much of  
 the same kind with those at this day,  
 made, in time of war, by the inhabitants  
 of the sea-port towns in France and Flan-  
 ders,

ders, and always by the corsairs of Bar-Ann'Dom, bary; and at length they fitted out large fleets. As they acted under the authority of their kings, who, having a share in their plunder, provided them with admirals and generals; so when a considerable prize was in view, they did not scruple to command them in person. These are the fleets, that made such ravages in several parts of Europe, causing the inhabitants of France, England, Ireland, and the Low-Countries to make dismal lamentations, for the miseries brought upon them by the northern nations. They were called in France, Normans, i. e. men of the north, but in Ireland they were commonly called Oustmans, i. e. men of the east, the Irish calling all those Easterlings who came from the eastern parts of Europe in respect of them, excepting France, one part whereof is nevertheless to the eastward of Ireland.

It is obvious, from what has been said, that the view of the Danes, when they first invaded Ireland, was only to plunder; and, therefore, they did not make war like regular troops, with a fixed design, but, like pyrates, what they could not carry off they sack'd and destroy'd. As they were divided into several independent companies, it often fell out, that, as soon as one was gone, another came; so that the inhabitants had scarce any respite from their incursions. But what was still worse, the Irish princes, instead of u-

Ann'Dom' niting their forces, to make head against the common enemy, they oftentimes would take an advantage of the weakness of their neighbour, by entering his territories with fire and sword, and even employing the Danes as auxiliaries in their quarrels. But to return to the Danish invasion.

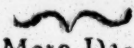
Battle between the Danes and the Irish:

The first descent that the Danes made upon Ireland, was in the west of Munster, when Airtre governed that province, and they came in 50 ships. They immediately fell to plundering the inhabitants, and setting the country on fire where ever they came; which obliged Airtre to raise an army in haste to stop the cruelties of those invaders. He came up with them, and a sharp action ensued, in which the Danes were routed with the loss of 416 men, which struck them with such terror, that they retired with great precipitation to their ships, being favour'd by the darkness of the night, and set sail for some other place.

Another Battel.

Six years after this defeat, when Feid-lime was king of Munster, the Danes, in a large fleet of ships landed upon the coast of that province, where they plunder'd and ravag'd the country, with the utmost barbarity, not sparing age or sex, nor even the churches and monasteries; but the provincial forces soon obliged the Danes to retire, with considerable loss.

About the same time another fleet of the Danes arrived in the east part of the island,

island, and carrying terror where ever <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> they came, they plunder'd the famous mon- <sup>More Da-</sup> <sup>nish forces</sup> <sup>arrive.</sup>  <sup>They mi-</sup> <sup>serably di-</sup> <sup>stress the</sup> <sup>inhabitants</sup> <sup>They are</sup> <sup>defeated.</sup>   
nastery of Banchor, killing the bishop and religious of that place. These merciless invaders were reinforced by another fleet from Norway, which landed at Jobh Cinsalach, and struck such a terror into the inhabitants, that they fled from the Danes; so that they plunder'd all the country they went thro', destroying the churches and monasteries, and committing unheard of cruelties, without opposition; till at last coming into Osilory, when they where intent upon carrying off their booty, the inhabitants rose upon them, and slew 707 of the Danes upon the spot, putting the rest to flight, with the loss of all their plunder. But the Danes no way discouraged at this defeat, made the other parts of the island feel their resentment, by plundering Dundermuighe, Inis Eogan, Diolsiort, Tiobruid, and Lismore; after which, having likewise plunder'd them, they burnt to the ground Cillmoilaisy, Glandeloch, Cluinard, Mobeodhg, Suirn Collum Cille, Diamhliagh, Ciaran, Slaine, Cealla Saile, and Cluain Vadhme Mungairid.

Soon after this, another fleet of Danes <sup>Another</sup> <sup>fleet ar-</sup> <sup>rives.</sup> arrived in the harbour of Limerick, and landing, they set fire to Corcabaigian, Tradruighe and Jobh Conuill Gabhra, which consumed them to ashes. But they were not suffered to carry off their booty; for the people of Jobh Conuill attacked



Ann'Dom' the Danes with so much bravery and resolution, at Seannuid, that they gained a compleat victory, obliging them to leave their plunder behind them.

Turgesius  
arrives.

In the 17th year of Hugh Dorndighe's reign, arrived in the north of the kingdom, with a large fleet of ships, Turgesius the Norwegian. He is said by some to be king of Norway, and others, the king's son. Be this as it will, all the historians agree in giving him the character of one of the bravest men of his time, but of a fierce and cruel Disposition.

The Danes  
join him.

The Danes, who were divided into several bodies, throughout the kingdom, and consequently under many commanders, no sooner heard of the arrival of Turgesius, than they unanimously chose him for their general in chief.

The mis-  
eries of the  
Irish.  
Psalter of  
Cashel.

Turgesius, upon this union, having secured his plunder, immediately dispatched several parties, to ravage that part of the kingdom call'd Leath Cuinn, in order to make a conquest of that half, with orders not to spare age or sex, thereby to strike a terror in the inhabitants. He also divided his ships, and sent some to Logh Neagh, others to Lughmiagh, and the rest to Logh Ribh, to secure his soldiers in their ravages. This cruel order was immediately put in execution, the lands of Leath Cuinn was covered with the dead bodies of the inhabitants, that had not secured themselves by a timely flight; Ardmagh, in which was a famous university,

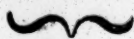
university, said to have 7000 students, <sup>Ann'Dom'</sup> was plunder'd three times in one month, and the abbot of Ardmagh taken prisoner by Turgesius; the churches and monasteries were set on fire; so that one half of the kingdom seem'd to be in one continued flame.

Notwithstanding this success of Turgesius, Hugh the monarch of Ireland, instead of endeavouring to stop the conquests of the Danes, upon some provocation from the people of Leinster, he enter'd that province, and miserably distressed the inhabitants; and having conquered part of that kingdom, he divided it between Muireadhach the son of Ruarach, and Muireadhach the son of Buin.

Soon after this division, Muireadhaig was set on fire by the Danes, after having been plunder'd. Upon this success, they made incursions upon the people of Umhaill, and over-ran the country, carrying away a large booty.

About the time of these transactions, the latter end of the month of March, there was such terrible claps of thunder and lightning, that 1010 persons were kill'd by it, between Corcabaiginn and the sea-side. At the same time the sea overflowed a tract of land, sufficient for pasture for 12 head of cattle, which could never be recovered. Also the island called Inis Fidhe was forced asunder, and divided into three parts.

Hugh Dorndighe, after a troublesome  
Book V. N 3 reign,

Ann'Dom' reign, was slain in the battel of Dasearta,  
 by Muolcanaigh.

837.  
 Conchab-  
 har.

The Danes  
 continue  
 their incur-  
 sions.

151. Conchabhar, i. e. Connor, the son of Donough, of the line of Heremon, succeeded Hugh, and reigned 14 years. In this prince's reign the kingdom was harrassed with the continual irruptions of the Danes, who began to settle in the island, and among other devastations Inis Damhly and Corke were plunder'd and burnt.

They also plunder'd Banchor and Dundaleathglass, which latter was then a famous university. And not content with plundering Moigh Bille, they set it on fire, not suffering the hermits to save themselves by flight, so that they all miserably perish'd in the flames.

Connor, upon these repeated cruelties of the Danes, raised a gallant army, and engaging them in the plain of Tailtean, gained a compleat victory. Upon this success, the inhabitants of Leinster resolved to oppose the progress of the Danes, with all the forces of the province, and coming up with them at Druim Conla, a dreadful battel ensued, the success of which was doubtful for some time, till Conuing the chief of the tribe of the Fortuaths, a distinguish'd warrior, was unfortunately slain, which so dispirited the Leinster troops, that they fled with great precipitation, and a most terrible slaughter followed.

Soon after this defeat, the Danes plunder'd Ardmagh again, with great barbarity,

rity, who in the month following spoiled Ann'Dom' with their usual cruelty Lughmagh, Finne Cianachta, and Lismore, which was then a university in great esteem; also all the churches and religious houses that fell in their way, they broke into, kill'd or expell'd the members, and seizing upon the consecrated vessels, and what ever they found, carried them off.

In the year 840, or, as some affirm, the year before, was very remarkable, for the entire destruction of the Picts. After a long war with the Scots, they lost two battels successively, which put it out of their power to make any longer resistance.

Keneth II, king of Scotland, incensed against them, for killing his father, and inhumanly mangling his corpse, told the Scots, this was their time, to extirpate a nation that had always been their enemies; and, accordingly, they treated the Picts with so much barbarity, that, after this, there remained nothing, but the memory of that miserable people, which so long had flourished in Great Britain. On this account, Keneth II, was esteemed by the Scots as an illustrious prince, and one of the founders of their monarchy. But to return to the monarch of Ireland.

Connor not being able to redress the misfortunes brought upon his country, by the merciless Danes, it is supposed, died with grief.

152. Niall Caille, the son of Hugh Dorndighe, succeeded, and reigned 15 years.



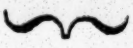
Ann'Dom' years. This prince's reign was continually disturbed by the Danes, as well as that of his predecessor. They spoiled the country where ever they came, striking terror by their depredations, and in the confusion, destroyed the magnificent church of Kildare.

The Normans arrive.

The success of the Danes and Norwegians, encouraged other foreigners to invade the island; accordingly a large fleet of these people arrived in the mouth of the Boyne, whom the historians call Normans, and another fleet of forty sail came into the mouth of the Liffy. These invaders, if possible, exceeded the Danes in their ravages; for they plunder'd without mercy a great part of Leinster, and then destroyed the country with fire and sword.

A battel between them and the Danes.

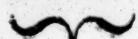
The Danes hearing of the progress of these foreigners, fearing least they should robb them of their conquests, and drive them out of the kingdom, either by their own power, or by joining with the natives; they gather'd their forces together, which were dispersed thro' the kingdom, for the sake of plunder, and came to Jobh Niall, and offer'd battel to the Normans. The fight began briskly, and a dreadful slaughter followed on both sides; but victory declaring for the Danes, they pursued the Normans, from Inbher Nambark, where the battel was fought, along the banks of the Shannon to the sea-side. This unexpected success of the Danes, made them

them renew their ravages with greater Ann'Dom' fierceness, consuming to ashes Inis Cealtrach, Cluainmacnoise, and all the churches of Logh Eirne. 

In the time of these publick calamities, Feidhlime, king of Munster and archbishop of Cashel, having received some provocation from the northern half of the kingdom, entered that country, plundering the inhabitants from Birr to Tarah. Here he met with great opposition, which he at last overcame with much difficulty, losing in the engagement Johnrachtach, the son of Maolduin, a person of principal note. This ecclesiastical prince did not long survive his victories, for he died soon after, having reigned 27 years. The Ulster annals, speaking of this prince's death says, "The most excellent and wise an-  
"choret of the Scots departed this life." In the same year, Olchobhair, abbot of Imly, a man ambitious and fond of power, got himself elected king of Cashel.

About the same time, Maolseachluin king of Meath, engaged the Danes at Casan Linge, and entirely defeated them, killing the Danish general Saxolb, with 700 of his men upon the spot. The kings of Munster and Leinster joined their forces, and attacking the Danes, slew 1200 of them, with their general the earl of Tomair, heir to the crown of Denmark, and gained a compleat victory. The king of Munster gained another advantage over the Danes, near Cashel, killing 500

Ann'Dom'



of them upon the spot, and putting the rest to flight. The people of Tyrconnel attacked a large body of the Danes, at Easruadh, and with success, killing most of them on the spot. Several other parts of the kingdom rose upon them, and with good success, destroying great numbers of the enemy; particularly, the king of Meath, who attacking the Danes at Glasglean, gained a compleat victory, with the slaughter of 1700 of them.

Notwithstanding all these successes, the Danes were far from being dispirited; for being continually supplied with fresh recruits from their own country, they laid siege to Dublin, and at last took it sword in hand. They also erected forts in most parts of the kingdom, to secure their conquests, and keep the inhabitants in awe.

However Niall, after having chastised the people of Fearceall and Deabhna Eathra, engaged the Danes in a pitched battel, in which most of the enemy were slain upon the spot, and the king gained a compleat victory. But he did not long enjoy the fruits of it; for he was drowned in the river Callain, after the following manner: Coming to the bank of the river aforesaid, with a great retinue, the waters whereof were risen to a great height, by the rains, he order'd a gentleman in his retinue to look for a ford, to pass the river. The gentleman no sooner attempted it, than he was wash'd off his horse; which the king perceiving, immediately

mediately ordered some of his guard to Ann'Dom' try to save him ; but none of them seeming willing to hazard their lives, the king generously rode up to the brink of the river, in order to jump in, to save the life of his guide, but the ground being undermined by the violence of the current, it broke under his horse's feet, and the king perished in the attempt.

153. Turgesius, the Norwegian, upon the unfortunate death of Niall, seized upon the government, being elected monarch by the Danes, and reigned 13 years. It was not in the power of the Irish to dispute his election ; for the flower of their youth was destroyed in the wars with the Danes, who had miserably harrassed the kingdom 36 years, under the conduct of this prince, so that they were at last obliged to submit to the conqueror, and acknowledge Turgesius for their sovereign ; others not able to bare the Danish yoke, retired into France, and other countries, among whom were vast numbers of learned men, who were kindly received by the emperor Charles the Bald ; in a letter to which prince, Heric a monk of Auxerre says, " Why do I speak of Ireland, that whole nation almost despising the danger of the sea, resort to our coasts with a numerous train of philosophers, of whom the more famous abdicating their native soil, account themselves happy under your favour, as the servants of the wise Solomon."

866.  
Turgesius,  
the Norwegian.



Ann'Dom'

The excessive  
tyranny of  
the Danes.

Turgesius had no sooner mounted the throne, than he dispatched a messenger to Norway, for fresh supplies, which soon after landed on the western coast. With these fresh troops, he secured his conquests and then exercised the most unheard of tyranny over the Irish. He appointed a Danish king or lord in every cantred of land throughout the kingdom, and a captain in every territory; also he nominated an abbot in every monastery, and a Danish serjeant was fixed as the commanding officer in every village; and to compleat the misery of the Irish, a Danish soldier was billeted upon every house and cottage in the kingdom. These soldiers used the natives in a barbarous manner, by often times destroying every thing in the house out of wantonness, and then beating the family in a cruel manner. He likewise imposed a heavy tax upon the vanquish'd, for every master of a family was obliged to pay yearly, an ounce of gold; and if thro' misfortune or poverty he was incapable to pay this tribute, he was punished with the loss of his nose. No lord or lady were permitted to wear any cloaths but what had been left off by the Danes. They destroyed almost all monuments of learning, forbidding, under severe penalties, the Irish to teach their children to read, and to learn the use of arms, or exercise themselves in feats of activity or martial sports, lest they should one time or other reflect upon the bravery of their ancestors,

ancestors, and grow uneasy under the yoke of their task-masters. Ann'Dom.  
~~~~~

Such was the miserable state of the Irish, that they despaired of ever recovering their liberty; but an unexpected affair happening, seconded by the resolution and policy of the king of Meath, brought about the most extraordinary revolution in favour of the Irish, that is to be met with in any history. It is as follows.

Turgesius having erected a magnificent palace, near that of Maolseachluin's who governed the country of Meath, he would sometimes condescend to make a visit to this neighbouring prince, who had a daughter, a young lady, to whose charming beauty was joined the most agreeable behaviour. Turgesius, at this time was pretty aged, and being at an entertainment in the palace of Meath, where this princess sat at table, the old monarch was so enamour'd with her beauty, that he demanded the princess of her father, promising that she should be his favourite mistress. The king of Meath not daring to incense Turgesius by a denial, very well knowing he would gratify his passion by violence, with great submission requested of the monarch, that since he was pleased to make choice of his daughter for a mistress, that he would not make it known in a publick manner, in respect to the lady's character, which would suffer so much, that it would be impossible afterwards, to

Turgesius demands the king of Meath's daughter, for a concubine,

Ann'Dom' dispose of her in marriage suitable to her quality; and, therefore, desired, that since his royal palace was at no great distance, he might be suffered to send to him the princess privately, to conceal it from the knowledge of the world. He also told Turgesius, that he would send along with the princess, 15 of the most celebrated beauties that his small territories afforded. Turgesius agreeing to this, the night was appointed to crown his hopes, and give him possession of the princess, who was to be conducted with all possible secrecy into the royal apartments, and the young ladies were to be disposed of as the monarch directed.

About this time, Turgesius summoned the principal Danes, to meet him at Dublin, in order to consider of ways and means to fix himself the more firmer on the throne. These affairs been settled to the monarch's satisfaction, he entertained his principal officers with a grand feast, at which, being heated with wine, he discovered his intrigue with the princess of Meath to 15 of them, promising at the same time, that he would bestow a lady of consummate beauty, on each of them, if they were disposed for an act of gallantry. This offer of Turgesius was received gratefully by his officers, who set out with the monarch from Dublin, for his palace, where he kept his usual residence, to wait for the promised joys.

Maelseachlainn having nothing farthest from

from his thoughts, than to prostitute the princess, his daughter, resolved at once to secure her honour, and sacrifice Turgesius and his officers to the fury of their own lusts, and at the same time free his country from the Danish yoke, which was grown insupportable. Accordingly, he selected 15 of the most resolute and beautiful youths in his territories, who had no beards, and ordered them to be habited like young ladies, with each a short sword concealed under his gown, which they were to make use of, in securing the honour of the princess, when in the palace of Turgesius, by taking the monarch alive, and destroying the chiefs; he told them also, that he would be ready with a chosen body of troops, to take advantage of the consternation the Danes would be in, from this sudden blow. He gave his orders with so much confidence of success, that the young gentlemen were impatient till they enter'd upon action,

Being thus resolved, the princess, attended by the supposed ladies, upon the night appointed, left her father's court; and when she arrived near that of Turgesius, she sent privately to acquaint him of her coming, which he received with inexpressible joy. He gave notice of it to his officers, who immediately retired to their chambers to expect their ladies, and lest they should terrify them, they laid aside their arms. Then the monarch sent one of his favourites to conduct the prin-

Ann'Dom'
The king
of Meath
plots to
free the
Irish from
the Danish
tyranny
Psalter of
Cashel.

Ann'Dom' cess and her attendants to court. The princess no sooner arrived, than she was introduced into Turgesius's apartments, with the supposed young ladies, who received them with a kind of transport, especially the princess. The monarch, after embracing the princess with great tenderness, was conducting her into his private chamber, when the supposed ladies, instantly throwing open their loose gowns, drew their swords, and laying hold of Turgesius, threatened him with immediate death if he call'd for assistance, which so terrified him, that he submitted, and they immediately bound him; then destroying all they met, they entered the apartments of the officers, who were all unarmed, and put them to the sword.

Turgesius taken, and his principal officers destroyed. By this time the king of Meath arrived under the walls of the palace or castle, with a chosen body of troops; and receiving the signal, he forced his way into the castle, and finished the work, putting all the Danes to the sword. When the fury of the Irish was abated, Maolseachluin entered the apartment where Turgesius lay bound; and upbraiding him with the many excessive cruelties, the many rapes and violencies he had committed on the Irish ladies, and his repeated murders, he ordered him to be loaded with irons, and to be carried before him in triumph, to his palace of Meath, his troops having plunder'd the palace, where they got an incredible booty.

This

This sudden action, being soon spread ^{Ann'Dom'} over the kingdom, the Irish rose upon the Danes, and falling upon them unexpected, ^{The Irish recover their liber-} routed them in every part, killing vast numbers of them; and those who escaped by

the sword, who lived near the sea, retired to their ships, and set sail for Denmark, &c. the rest were obliged to submit to the impositions of the Irish princes. The king of Meath having kept Turgesius, for some time, in irons, to be a witness to the miseries of his countrymen, had an end put to his life, by order of the king, being thrown into Lough Annin, bound as he was, where he perished in the sight of vast crouds of people.

This surprising revolution being happily compleated, by the death of Turgesius and the expulsion of the Danes, the nobility and gentry met in convention to settle the government, and elect a monarch. They soon came to a resolution to place the crown upon the head of the king of Meath; their great deliverer, which was accordingly done, with great solemnity.

154. Maolseachluin I, the son of Maol-^{879?}ruadhna, of the line of Heremon, being ^{Maol-seachluin I} unanimously elected monarch, reigned 16 years. This prince's reign was disturbed by the Norwegians, who came in a large fleet of ships, under the command of three brothers named Amclanus, Cyracus, and Imorus; and under pretence of being merchants, were received in a peaceable man-^{A large fleet of the Norwegians arrive, and sorely distress the inhabitants}

Ann'Dom' ner by the Irish, into Dublin, Waterford, and Limerick. Having brought a large quantity of arms in their ships, they soon found an opportunity to put them into the hands of their countrymen, who were suffer'd to remain in Ireland after the death of Turgesius, the Irish being contented with only disarming them.

These foreigners were not long before they had an opportunity to discover their real intentions; for the Irish princes having enjoyed a few years of peace, immediately after renewed their antient quarrels, and would frequently employ them against their enemies, which, in process of time, made them become so formidable to the Irish, that they were obliged to own their power; oftentimes turning their arms upon those whom they assisted to conquer, and so make a prey of the lands of the victor and the vanquish'd.

The Danes arrive, and fight the Norwegians, who are routed.

Soon after this success of the Norwegians, a considerable fleet of Danes, arrived on the coast of Leinster, and landing, plunder'd the city of Dublin, ravaging all the adjacent country in a terrible manner.

The Norwegians, who were settled in the kingdom, hearing of their success, immediately called a council of war, and it was resolved to attack them, lest they should get a footing in the island, and by that means dispossess them of their settlements. Accordingly they drew a choice body of troops to Linnduachail, where

a dreadful battel began, between them Ann'Dom' and the invaders, in which the latter were victorious, with the slaughter of 1000 men, which they so well improved, that they gain'd the most considerable settlements in the country.

Not long after this victory of the Danes, Amelanus or Amhlaoibh, said to be the son of the king of Denmark, arrived in the kingdom, and taking the principal command of these foreigners, immediately put himself at the head of them, committing great ravages, and defeating the Irish in several engagements.

Ravages of
the Danes,

These repeated successes of the Danes, obliged Maolseachluin to summon a parliament to meet at a place call'd Rath Aodh Mac Bric, to consider of ways and means to prevent the farther progress of the common enemy. Being met, they proposed a union between the several princes of the island, as being the only means to make them powerful, and strike a terror in the enemy. This union, with much difficulty, was happily effected, by a religious person called Eatgna, eminent for his extraordinary piety.

Union of
the Irish.

Some time after this, the Danes fell upon Maolguala, who governed the province of Munster, and slew him with stones. But Maolseachluin soon made them pay for their treachery; for, engaging the Danes at Drom da Moighe, he gained a compleat victory over them, with the slaughter of the greatest part of their forces.

Their suc-
cess.

Ann'Dom' forces. But he did not long enjoy the fruits of his victory, for he died soon after a natural death.

895.
Hugh.

155. Hugh Fionnliath, the son of Niall Caille, succeeded, and reigned 18 years. This prince married Maolmuire, a daughter to the king of Scotland. His reign, like that of his predecessor, was continually disturbed by the Danes. Amelanus the Dane, with a body of troops, fell upon Connor, the son of Donogh, who had the government of half the country of Meath, and slew him, at a place called Cluain Joraird, with the greatest part of his forces. He then embarked a good number of troops for Scotland, and having committed unparallel'd cruelties, returned to Ireland with a great booty.

The death
of Alfred
the Great,
king of
England.

Some ac-
count of
him.
Rapin.

In the sixth year of this monarch's reign, viz. 900, died Alfred the Great, king of England, having reigned 28 years, with various success. The Danes, who had miserably ravaged England, as well as Ireland, at last became so formidable, altho' this great prince had often defeated them, that in the year 877, landing a great army in the west of England, they marched directly to Chippenham, then one of the finest and strongest cities of the kingdom of Wessex, which they taking in a few days, so terrified the West-Saxons, as entirely to dispirit them: Some retreated into Wales or beyond sea, whilst others went over to the Danes, swearing allegiance to them. In this revolt, Alfred was left

left alone with a few domesticks,* who, ^{Ann'Dom'} from duty and affection, were unwilling to desert him in adversity; but as they were chargeable to him, and could do him but little service, he dismiss'd them all, that he might the more conveniently shift for himself. In this extremity, he was forced to conceal himself at a neat-herd's, in the isle of Athelney in Somersetshire. Here Alfred lay concealed, for some time, from his friends as well as enemies, without being known even by the neatherd's wife, who employed him about her little household affairs. This was a miserable condition for a prince; but God, who designed only to exercise his patience, did not leave him long in these circumstances; for, in less than six months the scene was surprizingly changed. This grand revolution was brought about in the following manner.

Hubba, one of the bravest men of his time, being commander of the Danish troops, in the absence of his brother the king of Denmark, had invaded Wales, destroying all before him, with fire and sword; and he afterwards, with the same view, entered Devonshire. At his approach the earl of Devon, with a handful of brave fellows, retired into Kinwith-castle, to avoid the first shock of the Danish fury; and Hubba soon besieged the castle, confident that the garrison, being small, would, in a little time, be obliged to surrender. The earl of Devon, finding

Book V. all

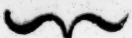
Ann'Dom' all the defence he could make would be
to no purpose, laid before the besieged
the danger they were in, of being exposed to the fury of their merciless enemies, assuring them they had but one way to escape, by opening a passage with their swords, thro' the enemy's army. He told them, that, undoubtedly, the Danes were negligent and secure, regarding them only, as a handful of men pent up within walls; and that his proposal was far from being impracticable, provided they immediately put it in execution; and that, after all, they only ventured their lives and liberties, which would be in much greater danger, by standing a siege. Upon this, the besieged, without deliberating on the matter, sallied out, sword in hand, upon the Danes, and put them into the greatest disorder; and this auspicious beginning inspired them with resolution to pursue their advantage. They pressed upon the Danes with fresh vigour, not allowing them time to recover out of their surprize; and having, at length, entirely dispersed them, made a dreadful slaughter. Hubba was slain, and his famous standard, named Reafen or the raven, was taken by the English. The Danes imagined there was a secret virtue in this standard, which Hubba's sisters had wrought with their own hands. By the means of a strong fancy, or the delusion of the devil, they thought they saw this raven, before a battel, clap his wings,
as

as an omen of victory, or hang down his head, as a presage of their defeat. This, at least, is related by the historians, who add, that the loss of their standard did not a little dispirit them.

Ann'Dom'

The news of this defeat and the death of Hubba having reached Alfred, at the neatherd's, he directly projected, how to make the best use of this fortunate blow. He discovered to his friends, where he was, that they might come and consult with him, about proper measures at this juncture; and having conferred with them, he order'd them to muster together, in several parts of his kingdom, small bodies of troops, that, at a minute's warning, might be ready to join one another. The most critical, as well as important point was, to have exact intelligence of the posture of the enemy, that suitable steps might be taken accordingly. Alfred, at a loss for a fit person to engage in this necessary work, took the boldest resolution, that ever enter'd into the mind of a prince, viz. to go, in person, into the Danish camp, to be informed, by his own eyes, of the state of the enemy. Having disguised himself, with a harp in his hand, as if he got his living, by playing on that instrument, he entered the Danish camp, staying there several days to make useful observations, to the utmost of his power. Among other things, he found, that they had not, as usual, encamped on a hill, nor were there any advanced guards, to

Book V. secure

Ann'Dom' secure the avenues to their camp. having
 nothing to fear, as the enemy had not an
army in the field. When he had made
these discoveries, he returned to his friends
at Athelney, and appointed Selwood fo-
rest in Somersershire, for the general ren-
dezvous of all his troops. This affair
was managed with such secrecy and expe-
dition, that, in a little time, the king ap-
peared at the head of an army, before the
Danes had any apprehensions of his de-
sign; and they were in the greatest con-
sternation, to behold, on a sudden, the
English army advancing to attack them.
Alfred was unwilling to let them recover
out of their surprize; and, therefore, ex-
horting his troops, in a few words, not in
the least to dread an army already van-
quished by their own fears, gave the sig-
nal of battel. The Danes, however, made
a brave defence; but, whether they had
not leisure to draw up their troops in or-
der, or, whether the loss of their standard
had possessed them with a notion, that
their gods had abandon'd them, they were,
at length, entirely routed, and the greatest
part of their army cut to pieces. The small
number of forces, that escaped, retreated
to a castle, where they were immediately
besieged. Alfred press'd them so vigo-
rously, that they were soon obliged to ca-
pitulate, tho' on more advantageous terms
than they could have expected, in their
present condition; for he agreed to resign
the lands of East-Anglia to those that
would

would embrace Christianity, requiring the Ann'Dom. rest, directly, to take their last leave of England, and to give hostages for the performance of articles. Guthurn, governor of East-Anglia, who, since Hubba's death, commanded the Danish army, acceding to these conditions, came to Alfred, with 30 of his chief officers, after he had shipped off all those that refused baptism.

This signal victory crown'd Alfred's wishes, having, by a signal battel, expell'd the Danes, and regained his kingdom; and his subjects daily returned to their allegiance, whom fear had dispersed or prevailed on to submit to the enemy. He, however, after this, had several conflicts with the Danes, and having the good fortune always to defeat them, he at last had the satisfaction to see peace and tranquillity restored, which continued for 12 years. In this interval, this truly great prince, employed his power for the good of his subjects; and as the laws, during the wars, were not only very much disregarded, but almost unknown to the people, he was industrious, for some time, in making a collection of the best laws he could meet with; in which he inserted several of the judicial laws of the old testament, with the ten commandments at their head, and a great number of those formerly enacted by Ina king of the West-Saxons and Offa king of Mercia. To these he added many of his own, adapted to their present circumstances; and we

Ann'Dom' may observe, in all his laws, an ardent zeal for justice and a sincere desire of totally suppressing all violence. They were mild, indeed, compared with those of later ages, as most offences were punished by mulcts and fines; but Alfred's strict execution of them counterbalanced their lenity. If, with respect to private persons, the rigour of the law was somewhat abated, the case was otherwise, with regard to corrupt magistrates, to whom Alfred was ever inexorable; for he very well knew, that it would be in vain to expect obedience from his subjects, if the magistrates gave them a bad example. Within the compass of a year, he is said to have taken away the lives of 44 judges, for not doing justice.

These proceedings seemed to be sufficient, to prevent oppression; but as Alfred was very sensible, that an oppressing spirit naturally grew upon men in authority, he ordered, that, in all criminal actions, 12 men, chosen for that purpose, should determine the matter, and that the judge should pronounce sentence, according to their verdict. This privilege, which the subjects of Great-Britain enjoy to this day, is, doubtless, the noblest and most valuable, that can be possessed by any people. It was this great prince that divided England into shires or counties, the counties into hundreds, and the hundreds into tythings; and upon this, all the inhabitants of the kingdom were obliged to belong

belong to some tything; otherwise they were look'd upon as vagabonds, and, as such, denied the protection of the law. In fine, he did every thing that was worthy of a great prince; for having secured the kingdom from invasions, and introduced trade and commerce, he invited learned men from abroad, among whom was the famous Johannes Scotus, surnamed Erigena, i. e. the Irishman, to whom he gave pensions, dispersing them in the several dioceses, to instruct the people, arts and sciences being almost entirely banished from the land, by the wars. In 886, being particularly desirous of having in his own kingdom a seminary of learning, he founded four schools or colleges, in Oxford, where Johannes Scotus first taught geometry and astronomy. From these small beginnings, the university of Oxford, now famous all over Europe, grew up to its present height.

Many more particulars might be added to the character of this illustrious monarch, but I have already exceeded the bounds of my design; I shall, therefore, conclude his character with the words of a great man: "O Alfred, the wonder of all ages! If we reflect on his devotion, one would think he always lived in a cloyster; if on his conduct and exploits in the field, he seems to have spent his days in a camp; if on his writings and studies, one would conclude the university had taken up all his time;

Book V. P 2

Ann'Dom' " time ; and, lastly, from his prudence
 " and skill, in the administration of pub-
 " lick affairs, that he made law and po-
 " liticks the main business of his life."

I have been some thing particular in the account of this great prince, because such an instance of true greatness, is rarely to be met with in history ; and also, that the English view, with pleasure, in his wise regulations, the origin of those laws they so happily live under at this day. But to return to the affairs of Ireland.

Hugh's
 victory o-
 ver the
 Danes.

Hugh Fionnliath, the monarch, having raised an army to oppose the Danes, and coming up with them at Logh Feabhail, a dreadful battel ensued, in which 1200 of the enemy were slain upon the spot, with most of the principal officers, and Hugh gained a compleat victory. The monarch encouraged with this success, he immediately laid siege to the place where the Danes had lodged the principal plunder of the country ; and taking it in a short time, he recovered a considerable booty.

The Danes
 surprize
 2000 of
 the Irish.

About this time, the palace of Amelanus, the principal Dane, was set on fire, by a party of Irish, and consumed to ashes ; and in the confusion, 100 of the principal Danes were slain. Amelanus, to be revenged, laid an ambuscade, by which means he surprized a body of 2000 Irish, who were either kill'd or taken prisoners. This victory inspiring the Danes with fresh courage,

courage, they immediately marched to Ann'Dom' Ardماغ, which they plunder'd, with the adjacent country; and when they had raged with all the fury of an incens'd enemy, they carried off very valuable spoils.

Near the time I have been speaking of, Lorchan Mac Lachtna was fixed in the possession of the crown of Thomond: The tribe of the Dalgais inhabited this country, and their territories extended to the walls of Cashel, having 12 canthreds in their division, which reached from Leim Congullam to Beallach More in the country of Ossory, and from mount Eachty to mount Eibhline. This was a brave and martial clan, who, it is said, always chose to be in the front of the Munster forces, where they distinguished themselves with uncommon bravery, when in battel; and in the rear, upon their march homewards.

Of the
Dalgais.
Psalter of
Cashel.

Hugh the monarch, soon after this, died a natural death, at Druim Jonasglan in Crioch Conuill.

156. Flan Sionna, the son of Maol-seachluin I, succeeded, and reigned 38 years. This prince met with many disturbances in his reign; for the union of the Irish princes being broke, he found it necessary, at the beginning of his reign, to raise a numerous army, and invade the province of Munster. The Munster forces not being able to oppose such a great army, the whole province was exposed to the fury of the invaders; so having miserably plunder'd the country, he carried

913.
Flan Sionna.

He invades
Munster.

Ann'Dom' numbers of the inhabitants into captivity.

The Danes
ravage the
country.

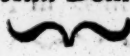
The Danes continuing still their depredations, plunder'd Cluain Joraird and Kildare, and committed shocking cruelties. The king of Ulster being slain by his own subjects, it occasioned such disturbances in the province, that the Danes taking the advantage of it, enter'd Ardmagh and plunder'd the country. In this expedition, they surprized Cumasgach king of Ulster, and his son Hugh, and made them both prisoners.

Of Cormac king
of Munster:

In the reign of this monarch, Cormac Mac Cuillenan had fixed himself in the government of Munster, and reigned 7 years over that province, with great conduct and moderation. In his time there was a settled peace all over the island; for the Irish princes having a second time agreed to a union, the unsettled Danes all of a sudden went off to ravage some other country, lest, by the union of the princes, they should be forced out of the island. As for the Danes, who were settled in the kingdom, they remained very quiet, lest they should be forced out of their settlements.

The Danes
leave the
kingdom.

In this state of tranquillity, Cormac, who was archbishop of Cashel, as well as king of Munster, was advised by the nobility of his kingdom, to raise a numerous army and invade the province of Leinster, to demand a tribute or chief-rent from the inhabitants, that province being a part of Leath Modha, according to the division

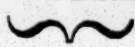
sion of the island between Modha Nua-Ann'Dom' gatt and Conn Ceadchathach. This enterprise was not agreeable to the king, who was unwilling to disturb the peace the whole island so happily enjoyed; but being continually pressed by the abbot of Iniscathy, an ambitious man, he, at last, raised a considerable army, and advanced towards the borders of Leinster, accompanied by the abbot of Iniscathy. But before he enter'd the province, he made his will, and nominated the king of Thomond for his successor, being under some apprehension, that this enterprise would prove fatal to him; he then sent an her- Cormac demands a tribute from Leinster, ald to the king of Leinster, to demand a yearly tribute, as a testimony of subjection, and in case of refusal to declare war. While the herald was at the court of the king of Leinster, an accident happen'd that very much weaken'd the Munster army; for the abbot of Iniscathy, riding thro' the camp to take a view of the army, his horse being frightened, fell into a deep ditch with his rider on his back, which the soldiers taking to be a bad omen, vast numbers of them deserted the camp, and returned home.

The herald returning to the camp, brought with him ambassadors from the king of Leinster, who had a commission to conclude a suspension of arms for some months, till the difference between the two kings could be amicably adjusted; and this proposal was back'd with magni-

Ann'Dom'ficent presents to the king and the abbot, who had a great ascendant over Cormac. The king, who was inclined to peace, readily agreed to a negotiation; but the abbot, who was of an imperious temper, and averse to an accommodation, was for immediately entering upon action; nay, he was so insolent to tell the king, who was for preventing bloodshed, in an audience of the Leinster ambassadors, that the paleness of his face evidently betray'd his want of courage. Cormac, however, thought fit to over-look the affront, and only replied mildly, that his aversion to the war was not the effect of fear, but proceeded from the sense he had of the consequences that would attend it, being convinced that it would be fatal to him; "for, says he, I am persuaded that I shall not survive the first battel; and, perhaps, your rashness and precipitancy will likewise prove your destruction."

He enters
Leinster
with an
army.

After this conversation with the abbot, the king retired to his tent, where he employed what time he had to spare from publick business, in preparing for death. He then broke up his camp, and marched his army to a place called Magh Ailbhe, attended by a great number of clergy, where he encamped by the side of a wood, expecting the enemy. After fortifying his camp, he divided his army into three bodies, the first was commanded by the abbot of Iniscathy, whose name was Flathbhertach Mac Jonmuinein, and
of



of the blood-royal of Munster, and the king of Ossory; the second by Cormac himself, and the third by the king of the Deisies. Here the army of Leinster, who was assisted by the monarch of Ireland with a large body of troops, advanced to attack the king of Munster's forces, and began the fight with such irresistible fury, that the Munster forces, not being able to bear the first shock, immediately fled, and vast numbers of them were slain in the pursuit. It is said, that the loss of this battel was owing to the two following causes, viz. Ceilliochair, brother to a former king of Munster, being averse from the beginning, to the prosecution of this war, addressed himself to the soldiers to save themselves by flight, for if they did not, they would certainly be all cut to pieces; and clapping spurs to his horse, gallop'd out of the field, which so dispirited them, that they threw down their arms and fled. The other was the cowardice of Ceallach Mac Carrol, who had a principal command in the army, being amazed at the dreadful slaughter of his men, rode out of the field with full speed, ordering his men to provide for themselves. Another reason may be also assigned for this general defeat, which is, that the army of Leinster was five to one of that of Munster

The Munster forces beaten.

It is said that the king of Munster behaved with great bravery, exposing himself in the front of the battel; but in the

Ann'Dom' rout his horse falling into a pit, he was flung on the ground with great violence, which bruised him so much, that he was scarce able to rise. Being discovered by some of his troops in their flight, they remounted the king upon a fresh horse, and left him to provide for himself. The king, soon after this, seeing one of his favourites whose name was Hugh, whom he much esteemed for his learning and other accomplishments, making towards him, he order'd him to provide for his own safety, and not to venture himself in his company, for he was sensible the enemy would give no quarter. It was with some difficulty that this gentleman obeyed the orders of his royal master; and he had no sooner left the king, than Cormac's horse attempting to climb an ascent, that was exceeding slippery with the blood of the slain, made a false step and tumbled with the king down the hill, by which accident his neck and back-bone were broke, so that he died on the spot. This unfortunate prince, was a person of exemplary life and consummate piety. He wrote the Psalter of Cashel and built the cathedral of Cashel.

Cormac
kill'd by a
fall from
his horse.

In this battel several of the principal gentry of Munster lost their lives, among whom were the king of Ossory, the king of Kerry, Oilioll Mac Eogan, and Colman abbot of Cinneity, who was lord chief justice of Ireland, with 6000 troops.

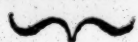
Flan Sionna, the monarch of Ireland,
after

after this victory, marched into Ossory, ^{Ann'Dom'}
 to place Diarmuidh Mac Carrol upon the
 throne of that petty kingdom, in the
 room of his brother, who was a tributary
 prince to the king of Munster. Here it
 was that some of his soldiers came to him
 with the head of Cormac, having found his
 body among the dead, and laid it at his
 feet, expecting a reward. But the mo-
 narch having a natural aversion to cruelty,
 ordered them out of his presence, and
 then wept over the head of Cormac, la-
 menting the instability of human great-
 ness, and the untimely fate of so religious
 a prince and venerable a prelate. He
 then ordered his body to be searched for,
 which being found, was given into the
 care of Maonach, one remarkable for his
 learning and piety, who removed it, with
 great solemnity, to Discart Diarmuda,
 where it was interred suitable to his cha-
 racter.

Flan Sionna having fixed Diarmuidh in
 the possession of Ossory, and reconciled
 some small disputes that arose between
 this prince and his brothers, returned to
 his palace, after having received the most
 grateful acknowledgments from the king
 of Leinster, who likewise returned home,
 leading in triumph the abbot of Iniscathy,
 with several others, who was the author
 of this rash and unnecessary war. The
 clergy of Leinster were so incensed against
 the abbot, that he remained in close con-
 finement during the life of Carrol.

The abbot
 of Inisca-
 thy impris-
 oned.

Ann'Dom'



He is set at liberty.

About a year after the decease of the king of Leinster, the abbot of Iniscathy being released from his confinement, the abbess of St. Bridget, was so concerned for the safety of his person, that she prevailed with several of the most religious of the clergy, to procure a guard for him till he arrived in Munster, to secure him from the insults of an enraged people; which was accordingly done, and he retired to his abby of Iniscathy, where he continued for some time, with great devotion, till the death of Dubhlachtna king of Munster, who succeeded Cormac, when he was brought from his retirement, to administer the government of that province, which he held for many years, with great applause; and notwithstanding his ill conduct in the invasion of Leinster, it is said that he proved a good prince, and was possessed not only of the command but of the affections of his people.

Flan Sionna died a natural death, having had several years of peace, an happiness that many of his predecessors were strangers to.

951.
Niall.The Danish
irruptions.

157. Niall Glandubh, the son of Hugh Fionnliath, succeeded, and reigned 3 years. This prince's reign was disturbed by the Danes, who landing in Ulster, Niall engaged them in a pitch'd battel, at Lough da Chaoch, and gained a compleat victory, but he lost most of his best troops. Soon after this the inhabitants of Leinster engaged the Danes at Ccannsuaid, but they

they had the misfortune to be defeated, ^{Ann'Dom.} with the loss of 600 men killed on the spot, among whom were the king of East Liffy, the king of Comanns and Leix, and several other principal officers.

The Danes making another descent upon the island, with a numerous army, and after committing their usual ravages, they laid siege to Dublin, and took it sword in hand. These Danes were under the conduct of Sitrich and the sons of Jomhair, experienced commanders. Niall alarmed at the progress of the Danes, collected all the forces of Leath Cuinn, with the utmost expedition, and gave them battel; but the Danes flush'd with their late success, fell upon the Irish with such fury, that they fled in great confusion, which occasioned a general defeat. In this unfortunate battel fell Niall, monarch of Ireland, Connor Mac Maolfeachluin, prince of Ireland, Hugh king of Ulster, with many others of the nobility of Ireland.

The Danes
beat the
Irish,

158. Donough I, the son of Flan Sionna, succeeded, and reigned 30 years. This prince's reign was remarkable for many extraordinary transactions.

954.
Donough I

In his time Ceallachan, the son of Buadhachain, but more commonly known by the name of Ceallachan Cashel, governed the two provinces of Munster, for 10 years. But he met with some opposition with regard to his succession in that throne; for Kennedy Mac Lorcan, a prince of great interest, laying claim to the suc-

Of Cealla-
chan king
of Mun-
ster,

Ann'Dom' sion, came as far as Gleanamhuin with a numerous retinue, to treat with the nobility of the provinces, the throne being vacant at that time, and his proposals were near taking effect. The mother of Ceallachan, a lady of great prudence, and much esteemed by the people, fearing her son should be excluded, and Kennedy proclaimed king, boldly address'd herself to Kennedy, and expostulated with him about the injustice of his design, as being contrary to the will of Oilioll Olum. Her reasons had such an effect upon Kennedy, that he immediately relinquished his pretensions, and returned home. Upon this Ceallachan was acknowledged king of Munster. He was no sooner settled in the government, than he exerted himself in driving the Danes out of his dominions, and his bravery and resolution met with such success, that he defeated them in several battels, and drove them out of their settlements.

A stratagem of the Danes.

The Danes despairing of ever regaining their possessions in Munster, by force, had recourse to stratagem. Sitrich, who was now chief commander of the Danes, sent a messenger to Ceallachan, to acquaint him of his sincere intentions to peace, and to establish a good understanding and correspondence between them. And to make the union the firmer, he offer'd his sister in marriage to the king of Munster, who was a lady of extraordinary beauty and fine accomplishments. And lastly, to conclude

clude a league offensive and defensive, and accordingly proposed to deliver hostages for the performance of articles. Ceallachan immediately agreed to these proposals, and accordingly made great preparations to espouse Sitrich's sister, who was a princess by birth. He intended to take the flower of his army along with him, to conduct the princess into his province; but the bad consequences that might attend the leaving the province without her best forces, being represented in a lively manner by Kennedy to the king, he contented himself with being attended by prince Danchuan, the son of Kennedy, and his body guards. With this retinue Ceallachan set out for Dublin, where Sitrich kept his court.

The wife of Sitrich, who was an Irish lady, hearing that the king of Munster was upon the road to marry her sister-in-law, told her husband, that she was strangely surprized he would bestow his sister upon a prince who was an avowed enemy to the Danish name, and who had lately given such convincing proofs of it, by destroying several of the principal nobility of the Danes, and obliging the rest to quit his kingdom. Sitrich replied, that he did not intend to give his sister to an enemy; but that he made use of this stratagem, to put Ceallachan into his power, whom he was resolved to sacrifice to the manes of his slaughter'd friends. It is said that Sitrich acquainted the monarch

Ann'Dom' of Ireland of his design, who approved of it, because the king of Munster had refused to pay him the usual tribute.

This declaration of Sitrich, struck his wife with the greatest astonishment; and having conceived a passion for Ceallachan, she resolved to inform him herself of the design upon his life, before he was in the power of his enemy. Accordingly the next morning early, she went out disguised, to meet the king of Munster, who was come within a mile of Dublin. Here she discovered herself to Ceallachan, and informed him of the conspiracy against his life, advising him at the same time to return to his province with all speed. As soon as the king had recovered from his surprize, which this relation put him into, taking his leave of the lady, he immediately set out on his return home; but, Sitrich had taken care to prevent his retreat, for he had lined the hedges with Danes, who sallied forth and attacked the king's guards; and after a bloody action, in which they were almost all cut to pieces, the king of Munster and Dunchuan the son of Kennedy, were taken prisoners, and carried to Dublin, where they remained a short time; and from thence they were conducted under a strong guard to Ard-magh, where they were closely confined.

Ceallachan
taken pri-
soner by
the Danes.

Those of the king's guards who escaped by flight, upon their arrival in Munster, informed Kennedy, who was regent in Ceallachan's absence, of the treachery of Sitrich,

Sitrich, and the imprisonment of the Ann'Dom' king and Dunchuan. Kennedy was so exasperated at the treachery of the Danes, that he immediately ordered the provincial forces to be got together, being resolved at all hazards to free the king and his son from confinement.

The regent having compleated his troops, he gave the principal command of the army to Donough Mac Keeffe king of Fearmoihe, an experienced general. He also equipped a good fleet, and gave the chief command of it to the brave admiral Faibhe Fionn king of Desmond. The army of Munster continually increasing, by the vast numbers of succours that arrived from all parts of the two provinces of Munster, Kennedy gave orders to the army to march and the fleet to sail. The army took the rout of Connaught, and in their march plunder'd the inhabitants in a cruel manner; which so enraged Mortough, the son of Arnalaig, a prince of that country, that he came to the general and demanded that he would restore the plunder his soldiers had taken from the inhabitants, who were unconcerned in the quarrel. The general replied, that if any thing remained after supplying the necessities of his army, it should be returned. This answer not being capable to satisfy Mortough, he resolved upon revenge; and, therefore, he immediately dispatched messengers to the Danes at Ardmagh, to inform them of the march

The army of Munster marches to relieve the king.

Ann'Dom' of the Munster forces, who were determined to rescue their king at all hazards.

He is put
on board
the Danish
fleet.

The Danes had no sooner received this intelligence, than they drew out their forces from Ardmagh, in order to give the Munster army battel; but Sitrich being informed of the strength of the Irish, put his forces aboard his fleet, and Ceallachan and Dunchuan on board his own ship, which lay near Dundalk, he not caring to venture a battel.

Donough having received intelligence of the Danes retreat to their ships, and carrying the king with them, was so enraged at the disappointment, that he immediately marched to Dundalk, destroying all the Danes he met in his way.

The Irish
and Danish
fleets en-
gaged.

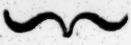
Here the Munster forces stood on the shore in sight of the Danish fleet, distracted at the fate of their king, gazing on one another; till at length, they espied the Munster fleet sailing with a brisk gale of wind to attack the Danes. The admiral having drawn up his ships in line of battel, attacked the Danish fleet with such bravery and resolution, that the Danes were in the utmost confusion, not expecting to be attack'd by sea. The admiral taking the advantage of the disorder of the enemy, immediately boarded the Danish admiral, in which were Sitrich and his two brothers Tor and Magnus. The Irish behaved with great bravery, so that the Danes with much difficulty bore the first shock of their fury; but,

at

at length, the admiral discovering the Ann'Dom' king of Munster bound to the main-mast, summoned all his resolution, and attacking the Danes again with fresh vigour, The king made a passage up to the king with his released by sword, and cutting the cords with which his admiral. he was bound, he set him at liberty; he then put a sword in his hand, and begg'd him to take the command of the ship he had left; which Ceallachan readily agreed to, and accordingly went on board.

Faibhe Fionn, the admiral, staid on board the Danish admiral, in hopes of finishing the work he had so bravely begun; but, at length, being over-power'd with numbers, he was slain bravely fighting at the head of his men. Sitrich and his brothers behaved with great courage and resolution, knowing that the loss of this ship would occasion the ruin of their whole fleet, their choicest troops being on board her. But by some acts of desperate courage, rarely to be met with in history, the Irish, at last, prevailed.

Fiongall, a brave commander among the Irish, seeing the admiral fall, resolved to revenge his death; and pushing on the Danes with incredible bravery, he slew many of them; but the Danes being continually supplied with fresh men, the fight was sharp and bloody. At length, Fiongall despairing of keeping possession of the Danish admiral, and being ashamed to retire to his own ship, he took one of the most desperate resolutions to be revenged, that

Ann'Dom' that ever enter'd into the heart of man ;
 for catching up Sitrich in his arms, he jump'd over-board with him, where they instantly perished.

Seagda and Conall, captains of singular courage, resolving to equal Fiongall in his desperate bravery, and, if possible, to put an end to the dispute, fell on the Danes with redoubled fury, and cutting a passage with their swords, they came up to Tor and Magnus, the two brothers of Sitrich, who they immediately caught in their arms and jump'd over-board with them, where they likewise perished.

The Danes
defeated.

The Danes were in the utmost confusion at these desperate exploits of the Irish, which had deprived them of their best generals ; which the Irish no sooner perceived, than they with fresh vigour attacked the Danes, boarding most of their ships, and fought them for some hours, destroying all in their way, till, at length, the Danes were entirely defeated.

The Irish fleet having cleared the coasts of the Danes, came into harbour to refresh themselves, after so desperate a fight ; and putting the king ashore, he was received with loud acclamations of joy by his army, who were spectators of the bravery of the Irish seamen, and at the same time in the utmost distraction, that they could not assist their countrymen.

The king
marches
home.

Ceallachan had no sooner provided for the necessities of his fleet, and taken care of the wounded men, than he put himself
at

at the head of his army, and marched to- Ann'Dom'
wards Munster. Mortough Mac Flann, the
king of Leinster, hearing that the king
of Munster intended to march his army
through his country, resolved to oppose
him; and, therefore, mustering his forces
together, he placed his troops so as to
harrass the Munster forces in their march,
and if possible, to cut off their retreat.
But Ceallachan having private intelligence
of the designs of this prince, and know-
ing he was a great friend to the Danes,
prepared to give him a warm recepti-
on. And being very much exasperated
at the perfidiousness of the king of Lein-
ster, he gave orders to his soldiers to give
no quarter to the Leinster forces; but
as to the Danes, he order'd them to
be used as the law of nations directs.
This distinction being carried, by deser-
ters, to the king of Leinster, he imme-
diately withdrew his forces to a great di-
stance, and Ceallachan and his army
marched into Munster, without any op-
position.

Ceallachan having settled himself a- The king's
gain in the throne of Munster, made great success a-
preparations to attack the Danes, and gainst the
drive them entirely out of his territories. Danes.

When his troops were compleat, he un-
expectedly fell upon the Danes about Li-
merick, and killing 500 of them, took
the rest prisoners. After this success, he
marched towards Cashel, and plunder'd
the country, where they met with 500

Ann'Dom' Danes, whom they put to the sword.

One Sitrich, who was general of these foreigners, resolving to recover the booty from the Munster forces; attacked them briskly; but he was soon obliged to retire to his shipping, with the loss of 500 of his men, who were kill'd upon the spot.

Soon after this success, the king of Munster, with his victorious army, went to pay a visit to Daniel O Faolan, king of the Deisies, with whom he entered into strict friendship, by given his sister in marriage, whose name was Gromslath, to that prince, a lady of distinguished merit.

He dies.

Ceallachan soon after the marriage of his sister, died without violence, much lamented by his subjects.

He was succeeded by Feargna, the son of Ailgeanan, who enjoyed the government but two years; for he was assassinated by some of his relations.

Of Mahon,
king of
Munster.

Mahon, the son of Kennedy, upon the assassination of Feargna, seized upon the crown of Munster, and reigned 12 years. His brother Eichiaruinn possessed the government of Thomond at the same time; and another brother, whose name was Bryen, a prince of distinguish'd bravery, had a principal command in the army of Munster. Mahon resolving to give the Danes no rest, with his brother Bryen, gave them battel at Sulchoid; in which bloody engagement 2000 of the Danes were kill'd on the spot, with their principal

pal commanders, who were Teitil, a per-Ann'Dom' son of great strength and governor of Waterford, Ruanon governor of Corke, Muris governor of Limerick, Bernard and Toroll. The remains of the Danish army retreated to Limerick, where the Irish army pursued them, and entering the city along with them, made a terrible slaughter of the Danes. Mahon having given the plunder of the city to his soldiers, where they got an immense booty, it was immediately set on fire, and burnt to ashes. Soon after this signal victory, this brave prince was seized by some conspirators in his own palace, and conveyed away to Meills Mac Broin king of O'neachach, where he was barbarously put to death by the people of that country, altho' St. Collum Mac Ciaragain solicited for his life.

Donough, the monarch of Ireland, about this time invaded the province of Connaught, and was defeated near Athlone, with the loss of several persons of distinction.

Soon after this, the Danes entered Cluainmacnoise and plunder'd it; and then proceeded to Loch Ribh, where they committed dreadful ravages, destroying all the adjacent country on both sides. They likewise carried on their ravages to Inis Ein, which they spoiled, and meeting with a body of 1200 Irish, who made head against them, cut them all to pieces. But the Danes soon after this, lost as many

Ann'Dom'

ny in Loch Rughruidh. However, they succeeded in most of their attempts; for what they did not gain by force of arms, they got by treachery; and by this latter the Danes of Dublin surpris'd Faolan, king of Leinster, and his children, and made them prisoners. The Danes of Loch Cuain also, with great cruelty, plunder'd Dun Sobairce; and the country of Kildare was miserably distressed by those of Waterford.

Success of
the Irish.

The inhabitants of Ulster, alarmed at the continual successes of the Danes, rais'd a considerable army and gave the command of it to Mortough Mac Neill, an experienced general, who attacked the Danes with such bravery and resolution, that 800 of them were kill'd upon the spot, with three of their bravest commanders. This victory had such an effect, that the whole kingdom immediately felt the benefit; for the Danes were so dispirited at the loss of their generals, that they ceased their ravages, and the Irish enjoyed a tranquillity they had been strangers to for many years.

But this happy tranquillity was soon after disturbed by the Danes, who marched with a numerous army from Limerick and Connaught, under the conduct of Olfinn, a bold and enterprising general, to attack the fair of Roscrea, where they were sure of getting a considerable booty. The Irish who came to this fair, having a jealousy of the quiet they had enjoyed, for
some

some time, brought arms with them. ^{Ann'Dom}
 Upon the fair-day, which was always the
 29th of June, they received intelligence
 that the Danes were marching to attack
 them, they drew themselves out in such
 order they were capable of, resolved to
 defend their goods with their lives. The
 Danes being arrived and drawn up in or-
 der of battel, the Irish traders fell on
 them, with such bravery and resolution,
 that 4000 of the Danes were kill'd upon
 the spot, with their general, and the rest
 fled with the utmost precipitation.

The battel
 of Roscrea.

About this time died Teige king of
 Connaught, after a reign of 20 years; as
 did also, Sitrich the son of Jomhair, who
 was king of the Danes and Norwegians
 in Ireland.

After this the people of Connaught at-
 tacking the Danes at Loch Oirbhíonn,
 defeated them with a great slaughter.
 This victory was followed by another;
 for Conuing Mac Neill falling upon them
 at Loch Neagh, slew 1200. But the
 Danes were soon revenged; for they plun-
 der'd Loch Eirn, and the adjacent coun-
 try, committing unparallel'd cruelties.
 Ardmagh was also invaded by Godfrey,
 who commanded the Danes of Loch
 Cuain, and miserably ravaged the coun-
 try. Cilcuillen, about the same time,
 was spoiled by Ambrose the son of God-
 frey, who destroyed the country with fire
 and sword, and carried off 1000 prisoners.
 Oilioch Neid likewise felt the fury of the

'Ann'Dom' Danes, who plunder'd it, and took prisoner the brave Mortough Mac Neill, whom they closely confined; but by a stratagem he soon after made his escape.

The people of Connaught made another attack upon the Danes, and kill'd Arolt Mac Jomhair, who was governor of Limerick for the Danes. And about the same time, Ambrose, who was king of the Danes in Ireland, was slain in a battel with the Normans, who had made a descent upon the Danish possessions.

TheWelch
invade
Ireland.

Also about this time, the Welch made a descent upon the kingdom, with a numerous army, under Roderick, a brave and experienced commander; but the Irish gave them such a warm reception, that in the fight, Roderick lost his life, and the greatest part of his army cut in pieces.

Congall, the son of Maolmithig, likewise in this reign, laid siege to the city of Dublin, in the possession of the Danes, and took it sword in hand; and having put to the sword 740 of the garrison, he gave the city to be plunder'd by his soldiers.

Donough, the monarch of Ireland, at length, died a natural death.

984.
Congall.

159. Congall, the son of Maolmithig, of the line of Heremon, upon the death of Donough, was elected monarch, and reigned 10 years. This prince's reign was continually disturbed by the Danes; however the Irish defeated them in the battel

of Muine Breogain, with the slaughter of Ann'Dom' 7000 of their best forces. Altho' the Irish gain'd the victory, yet their troops suffer'd greatly.

In the fourth year of this monarch's reign, the great Bryen Boiroidhe enter'd upon the government of the two provinces of Munster. ^{Of Bryen king of Munster.} He had not been in possession of the crown above two years, when he sent an herald to challenge Meills Mac Broin king of O'neachach, to a pitch'd battel in the plains of Beallach Lechta, on account of the barbarous murder of his brother Mahon king of Munster, as hath been related. ^{His great success.} Meills accepted the challenge, and accordingly raised a considerable army of Irish and Danes, and then marched to the place appointed. Here both armies engaged, and after a fierce and bloody battel, Bryen entirely defeated them, taking a vast number of the enemy prisoners.

This success of the king of Munster, raised a jealousy in Daniel O Faolain king of the Deisies, who resolved to revenge the slaughter of the Danish auxiliaries, upon Bryen. Accordingly he raised a great army of Irish and Danes, and entered the territories of Bryen, and committed horrid cruelties. The king of Munster receiving intelligence of this invasion, he immediately led his army to oppose their incursions, and overtook them plundering the country at Fan Conrach. Here he fell upon them with such bravery,

Ann'Dom' that the Danes, unable to bear the shock of his troops, fled in great disorder. The king of Deisies's troops finding themselves deserted by the Danes, fled also. The king of Munster pursued the flying enemy, and entering the city of Waterford along with them, put all to the sword, in the confusion of which, fell the king of the Deisies. The city was then given to be plunder'd; and when they had secured the booty, the town was set on fire and consumed to ashes.

**Congall
invades
Munster.**

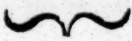
Congall, the monarch of Ireland, began also to be jealous of the power of Bryen; and, therefore, enter'd the province of Munster, with fire and sword, in which incursion, Eichiaruin and Dunchuan, brothers to Bryen, were slain. He did not long survive this act; for, the Danes, who had miserably ravaged the country where-ever they came, surprized him, and put him to death at Ardmagh.

**994:
Daniel.**

160. Daniel, grandson of Niall Glan-dubh, succeeded, and reigned 10 years. His reign, like that of his predecessor, was disturbed by the Danes, who, under the conduct of Humphry, the son of Sitrich, plundered the country of Kildare, in a cruel manner.

**Bryen ob-
liges Leath
Modha to
own his
authority.**

In the second year of this prince's reign, Bryen, the king of Munster, grown formidable by his successes, obliged the country of Leath Modha to pay him tribute. But upon the death of Daniel Claon king of Leinster, the subjects of that province, both

both Irish and Danes, refused to own his ^{Ann'Dom'} authority and pay him the usual tribute.  Bryen, therefore, marched his invincible troops into the province of Leinster, to chastise them for their disobedience. The Leinster forces, consisting of Irish and Danes, immediately offer'd battel, at Gleann Mama, which began with great bravery and resolution on both sides; but, at last, the Leinster forces were obliged to give way to the army of Munster, who press'd so vigorously on them, that they were defeated with the loss of 5000 kill'd upon the spot.

After this, Bryen, with his victorious ^{He defeats} troops, besieged Limerick, inhabited by the Danes. the Danes, and set it on fire about their ears. He also engaged the Danes of Iniscathy, and defeated them with the loss of 800 kill'd, and Jomhair, Humphry, and Dubhgeann, their principal commanders were taken prisoners.

Daniel, the monarch, upon some pro- ^{Several} vocation, enter'd the province of Con- ^{battels.} naught, committing great ravages, and carried off a great many prisoners. The forces of the province being in a very weak condition, Feargal O Rourke king of Connaught, was obliged to let the enemy retire unmolested. Soon after this, the king of Connaught was slain in a bat- tel with Daniel, the son of Congall late monarch of Ireland.

This monarch also engaged Daniel Mac Congall, who was assisted by the Danes,

Ann'Dom' in the battel of Cillmona, which concluded with a terrible slaughter on both sides. Among the slain were Ardgal the son of Madagan, who had govern'd the province of Ulster 17 years, Donnagan the son of Maolmuirre, king of Oirgiallach, and many other persons of distinction.

The Danes still continuing their incursions, with a body of the Leinster forces, plunder'd Ceanannanus, and miserably distressed the inhabitants. They also, with the assistance of Cionaeth O Hartagan, archbishop of Ardmagh, surprized Ugaire the son of Tuathal, king of Leinster, and took him prisoner.

In this reign also, Daniel O'Neill, who governed the province of Ulster, raised a formidable army, and entered the province of Leinster, plundering the country from the Barrow eastwards to the sea. And having encamped his army in the heart of the province, he remained there two months, notwithstanding the united forces of the Lagonians and Danes endeavour'd to dislodge them. Thus were the Irish princes ever taring one another to pieces, instead of making head against the common enemy.

The massacre of the Danes in England, and its consequences. Rapin.

The reign of this prince was also remarkable for the massacre of the Danes in England, in the year 1002, on the 13th of November. For the Danes having over-run that kingdom, in the reign of Ethelred II, they exercised such tyranny over the English, that they were called

Lord-

Lord-Danes, they spending their days agreeably, whilst the others were obliged to labour incessantly, to satisfy their avarice. Elgiva, Ethelred's queen dying, whilst the Danes were, thus, masters in England, the king demanded in marriage Emma, the sister of Richard II, duke of Normandy. This marriage being consummated, Ethelred was vastly elated, depending on the assistance of the duke his brother-in-law, whenever he should want it; and the prospect of this alliance led him to resolve on the cruel and violent expedient of getting rid of the Danes, by a general massacre. To this purpose, he issued orders so privately over the kingdom, that, in one day, all the Danes were slain, with such implacable barbarity, that the particulars are not to be read without horror. The king of Denmark's sister, who was married to an English lord, having been spared, at first, Ethelred was so cruel, as to order her to be beheaded, after her children had been slain before her face; but the cruel treatment of this princess, who embraced death with an heroick bravery, was soon after severely revenged. Among other inhuman practices in this massacre, the Danish women were placed in holes of the earth, as deep as their waists, and had their breasts torn off by mastiff-dogs.

This bloody tragedy very much resembled the massacre of the Romans by the Britons, under Boadicea, and was attend-

Ann'Dom' ed with the same fatal consequences; and the English as well as the old Britons, were so far from recovering their liberty, by these means, that they only made their yoke the more heavy and intolerable. Altho' the historians assure us, that all the Danes in England were massacred at this time; yet it is not easy to apprehend, how this could be brought about in Northumberland and East-Anglia, where the Danes were the most numerous. Can it be imagined, that, in those parts, they should tamely stand still, to have their throats cut, without any resistance? It is therefore, more probable, that, by all the Danes, we must understand only those lately settled in England, who were dispersed in Wessex and Mercia.

Ethelred flattered himself, that these bloody proceedings, by which so many thousands lost their lives, would procure him peace. He imagined the Danes would never invade England again; and he hoped, that if the desire of revenge should bring them thither, the English would think it necessary to shed the last drop of their blood, to prevent falling into the hands of such incensed enemies. He also placed great confidence in the assistance of his brother-in-law, the duke of Normandy, whose interest it was to espouse his cause; but such a detestable piece of policy seldom produces the desired effects, or, rather, generally terminates in the ruin of the projector.

Sweyn

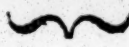
Sweyn king of Denmark, received the news of this massacre from some Danes, who escaped on board a vessel, that lay ready to sail for Denmark. The account, they gave of it, was abundantly sufficient to excite him to revenge ; but, when he heard the tragical story of his sister's death, in its cruel circumstances, he was, to the last degree, enraged. He took a solemn oath, that he would never rest, till he had revenged such a barbarous outrage. His second expedition into England, therefore, was not made, with a view of plunder, but to destroy the whole kingdom, with fire and sword. In the interim, as he did not question but Ethelred had taken all necessary measures, for his own security, he did not judge it convenient to embark, before he was assured of a place, where he might safely land his troops. Cornwall was then governed by Hugh, a Norman, whom the queen had fixed in that post, as one in whom the king might entirely confide. Sweyn dispatch'd a faithful messenger to this governor, to gain him over to his interest, by the proposal of a great reward ; and Hugh fell in with the temptation, promising to admit the Danish fleet into his ports, and to suffer his troops to land, without any molestation.

Sweyn, upon this, fitted out a fleet of 300 sail ; and, landing in Cornwall with a powerful army, without opposition, he marched directly towards Exeter. As this

Ann'Dom' city had no apprehensions of being attacked, he easily subdued it ; and, having put the inhabitants to the sword, he reduced it to ashes. This first exploit was succeeded by several others, equally fatal to England ; for, wherever Sweyn carried his arms, he destroyed all before him. Towards the end of summer, being told, that Alfric, duke of Mercia, was on his march with a numerous army, to give him battle, he was determined to meet him. Ethelred acted very indiscreetly, in giving the command of his army to this lord, whom he had formerly banished his dominions, out of mere caprice, and whose son's eyes had been put out, by his order ; for, the sense of this injury being fresh in the duke's mind, he was glad of the present opportunity to revenge it. No sooner was he advanced, within view of the enemy, than he represented that he was sick, on a sudden, pretending that he was incapable of engaging, and ordered the army to retreat ; but, at the same time, he took care, that they should do it in such disorder, that the Danes, without much difficulty, put them to the rout. After this, Sweyn took several towns, from whence he carried off a prodigious booty ; but, having no design to keep them, he set them on fire, passing the winter in Denmark.

The quiet England enjoyed, upon Sweyn's departure, was very short ; for, in the following spring, he landed in East-Anglia,

Anglia, and, taking Norwich, consumed the whole town to ashes. Ulfketel, governor of East-Anglia, being in no condition to withstand him, bribed him with a sum of money ; but, upon the receipt of it, Sweyn violates the treaty, taking the town of Thetford, by surprise, then a place of great note, and treating it as he had done Norwich. Ulfketel, exasperated at this breach of faith, levied some troops, with great expedition, posting himself between the Danish army and the fleet. Sweyn, apprehending that he intended to cut off his retreat to his ships, resolved to give him battel, before he should be reinforced ; and he found that the English were incamped in a very advantageous manner, resolutely determined to exert themselves, in the defence of their goods and chattels, which their enemies carried off, before their faces. Such, however, was the ill success of the English, that the Danes obtained a signal victory, tho' not without a considerable loss ; for, according to their own confession, they were never in more danger of being defeated. Ulfketel, tho' of Danish extraction, was the most loyal as well as valiant of all Ethelred's subjects, and did him the greatest service ; but the other lords behaved in a quite different manner. The historians are agreed, that Ethelred was betrayed by all that were about him ; for Sweyn had not only spies in his court, but even in his council. The

Ann'Dom' 

Book V. great

Ann'Dom' great men were generally bribed ; or, at least, there was scarce a man who served the king faithfully, by reason of the little respect they had for him. Whatever councils were called to deliberate on proper methods to oppose the Danes, the dissensions between the nobles, too frequent in the courts of princes, so much despised, prevented them either from coming to any resolutions, or from putting them in execution. The avarice of the clergy, particularly the monks, exceedingly increased this general confusion, who, notwithstanding their vast riches, refused to contribute their quota, for the safety of the kingdom, pleading their privileges and immunities ; as if they had no concern at all in the danger. It is no wonder, then, the Danes were so victorious, in a country so meanly defended by those who were under such obligations to provide for its preservation. The famine, which happened soon after, would have compleated the misfortunes of England, had it not proved the occasion of Sweyn's returning to Denmark, for subsistence.

Upon the retreat of the Danes, and the ceasing of the famine the English expected to enjoy some tranquillity ; but the Danes soon returned, ravaging the country with their usual barbarity ; till, at length, Sweyn, King of Denmark made an entire conquest of all England, excepting the famous city of London. Tho' he was not in a condition to lay siege, in form,

to

to a place of that importance, he imagined the citizens would be so terrified, by his menaces, as to surrender; but, when he found himself mistaken, he desisted from his enterprize, chusing rather to ravage the south parts of Wessex, where there were none to oppose him. However, as he could not rest contented, until he became master of London, he was resolved to attack it, once more; but, whilst he was making preparations, he received information, that Ethelred had retreated from that city. This unhappy prince, dreading to lie at the mercy of an enemy, whom he had so highly injured, and, believing that he was not safe in London, retired into Normandy with all his family. The Londoners, being, thus, abandon'd by their prince, came to a resolution of submitting to the king of Denmark, who had already subdued the rest of the kingdom; and, upon this, Sweyn was proclaimed king of England, without the least opposition. But to return to Ireland.

The Danes of Dublin having ravaged part of Leinster, engaged the provincial troops at Boithlione, and gained a complete victory. In this battel Ugaire king of Leinster, was slain. Soon after this success of the Danes, Daniel the monarch died a natural death at Ardmagh.

I shall conclude this book, with some account of those persons most eminent in the Irish church, for their extraordinary

Ann'Dom' piety and learning, in the 9th and 10th
centuries.

Albin.

Albin, by reason of the ravages of the Danes in Ireland, travelled into France in company with Clement, where his learning, and other accomplishments, made him to be greatly esteemed by Charles the Great; for the emperor founding two academies, one at Paris in France, the other at Pavia in Italy, he placed these two Irishmen in the government thereof, viz. Clement at Paris, and Albin at Pavia. Norker Balbulus, an old monk of St. Gall's convent, gives the following account of them, in his book of the affairs of Charles the Great, published out of the Bavarian manuscript, by Canisius, in 1601. "The Great Creator of all things, says he, who disposes of times and kingdoms, having broken to pieces the iron or earthy feet of that strange statue among the Romans, raised the golden head of one no less wonderful among the Franks, by the illustrious Charles, in the beginning of whose reign, learning being at a low ebb, almost quite lost in these western parts, it happened that two Scots of Ireland, landed with some British merchants on the coast of France, incomparably skilled in humane and divine literature, about whom, when the People flocked, expecting to purchase somewhat, they told them that if any were desirous of wisdom they might buy of them, for they had it to sell,

“ sell, which they offered to sale, per-
“ ceiving the people to undervalue what
“ they might have without money or
“ price, thereby to provoke them to buy
“ wisdom with other things, or as the e-
“ vent shewed by such a declaration, to
“ raise their wonder and astonishment :
“ In fine they continued this way so long,
“ till these matters were brought to the
“ ears of king Charles, a great and ar-
“ dent lover of wisdom ; who demanding
“ of them, being brought into his pre-
“ sence, whether their knowledge in
“ wisdom were so extraordinary as report-
“ ed, he was answered by them, that
“ they had wisdom, and were ready in
“ God’s name to impart the same to as
“ many as were worthy of it. The king
“ then enquired of them what they asked
“ to teach it, who answered, we look for
“ nothing more than a convenient apart-
“ ment, and ingenious souls, with meat
“ and cloathing, without which ’tis im-
“ possible to perform a pilgrimage : At
“ which the king being very glad at first
“ entertained them as domesticks, till be-
“ ing employed in warlike expeditions a-
“ broad, he commanded the one, named
“ Clement, to reside in France, to whose
“ care he committed the youth of all
“ ranks, both gentle and simple, and fur-
“ nished them with suitable accommo-
“ dations ; but the other he sent to Italy,
“ and bestowed on him the monastery of
“ St. Augustin, near the city of Pavia, to
Book V. S 2 “ in-

Ann'Dom' "instruct as many as resorted thither to
 ~~~~~ "hear him." Some of Albin's epistles  
 and certain rhetorical rules are extant. He  
 died in St. Augustin's monastery at Pavia.

Clement.

Clement, Albin's colleague, of whom I  
 have spoken above, in the account of Al-  
 bin, wrote several pieces in high esteem  
 with the learned. Lupoldus Ebenbur-  
 gius, who lived in 1340, says of this Cle-  
 ment, that "the French may compare  
 "with the Romans and Athenians, by  
 "means of Clement an Irishman." Some  
 of his writings, Buchanan says, were ex-  
 tant in his time.

Claude.

Claude, a pious and learned man, lived  
 in 815. He wrote a commentary on St.  
 Matthew, also on St. Paul's Epistles, the  
 Pentateuch, the books of Joshua, Judges,  
 Ruth, and the Psalms; also historical me-  
 moirs, a summary, homilies, and the a-  
 greement of the evangelists.

Donough.

Donough was eminent for his extraor-  
 dinary piety and learning; for leaving Ire-  
 land with his colleague Andrew, he travel-  
 led into France and Italy, and was for  
 sometime an hermit in Tuscany, till he  
 was elected bishop of Fiesole, which of-  
 fice he discharged with honour. It is said  
 he wrote his own travels, the office of his  
 church, and commentaries on the Holy  
 Scriptures. He flourished in 840.

Andrew.

Andrew, archdeacon of Fiesole, and  
 companion to Donough in all his travels,  
 wrote the benefit of penance, the fruits of  
 charity to his brethren clothed by him,  
 the

the acts of his master Donough, and mo-Ann'Dom'ral sayings.

Patrick, abbot of Ardmagh, wrote a Patrick. book of homilies, and some epistles to the Irish. It is said, the invention of St. Patrick's purgatory in Lough Dirg was owing to him. He lived about 845, and died in the convent of Glastenbury in England.

Johannes Scotus, surnamed Erigena, i. e. Johannes Irishman, Ireland being then called Erin, Scotus. a man of a searching wit, and great eloquence, having applied himself from his infancy to letters in his own country, travelled to France, where Charles the Bald entertained him at his court, and convers'd with him with great familiarity; for the emperor, as he, one day sat opposite to him at table, asked him merrily, Quid interest inter Scotum & solum? He replied, Mensa tantum, with which the emperor was not displeased. In the midst of this familiarity Alfred the Great invited him over into England, in 884. At first he was the king's preceptor in languages and the sciences; afterwards he was a professor at Oxford; and, from thence, in all probability, he was removed to Malmsbury, since, it is said, that, in this monastery, he was stabb'd to death by his scholars. Before he left France, he, by the emperor's order, engaged in the dispute, concerning the nature of the eucharist. In his treatise on this subject, he strongly argues against Paschasius's doctrine,

**Ann'Dom'trine,** who maintained that the body of Christ, in the eucharist, was the same with that born of the Virgin Mary. However he had the veneration of a saint and martyr, after his death; for Roger Hovedon affirms, that Scotus, at first, was buried, in an obscure manner, but that, afterwards, a miraculous light shining over his grave, for several nights together, the monks of St. Laurence removed his corpse into their church, and interr'd it close by the altar. Honorius says, " John Scotus, another " Chrysostum, a famous scripturist, wrote " in a very elegant style, of the nature of " all things.

**Suibny.** Suibny, the son of Mailchunai, an anchorite of Clonmacnoise, was famous for his learning and piety, being call'd in the Ulster Annals, the best scribe. He died in 891.

**Probus,** Probus flourished in the 10th century, and wrote the life of St. Patrick in two books, which may be found in the third tome of Bede's works, to whom they are falsely ascribed.

**Cele;** Cele Comorban, of Congal, called a scribe, anchorite, and apostolick doctor of all Ireland, was eminent for his learning and piety. He took a pilgrimage to Rome, and died there the 14th of September 928, in the 59th year of his age.

The end of the fifth Book.

T H E

---

T H E  
H I S T O R Y  
O F  
I R E L A N D.

---

B O O K VI.

Containing the reigns of nine monarchs, till the invasion of the English under Henry II. Of eminent men in Ireland in the 11th and 12th centuries. And also of the laws, customs, manners, &c. of the antient Irish.

161. **M**Aolseachluin II, son of Daniel Ann'Dom'.  
Mac Donough of the line of Heremon, upon the death of Daniel, was  
elected monarch, and reigned 23 years. The mother of this prince was Dunflath  
daughter of the famous Mortough Mac Neill, who was also mother to the king of  
the Danes throughout Ireland.

This monarch had no sooner enter'd upon the government, than he resolved  
Book VI. to



Ann'Dom'  
  
 The Irish  
 oblige the  
 Danes to  
 submit.

to attack the Danes, who were grown very formidable. Accordingly he engaged them at Tarah, where he entirely defeated them, killing 5000 upon the spot, among whom was Randle their king, a prince of extraordinary courage. Upon this success, being joined by Ardgail king of Ulster, he laid siege to the city of Dublin, in which was a strong garrison of Danes. Having invested the city three days, the monarch ordered a general assault to be given, which was executed with so much vigour and resolution, that they soon enter'd the city sword in hand. By this conquest the Danes were obliged to quit their possessions from the river Shannon to the sea eastwards, and to be tributaries to the Irish monarchs. Many prisoners of note among the Irish were released by the taking of this city, among whom were Daniel king of Leinster, and the hostages of O'Neill.

Several  
 conflicts.

Soon after this victory, Humphry the son of Sitrich, retired to the island of Hy on the coast of Scotland, being forced out of Ireland by the Irish. And about the same time Maolseachluin having a quarrel with the famous tribe of the Dailgais, entered their country with fire and sword, and destroyed Bile Moigh Hadair; but this outrage was sufficiently revenged some years after by Bryen king of Munster.

Gandeloch was, after this, taken and plunder'd by the three sons of Carrol, of the tribe of the Dailgais; but the historians

rians say, they were found dead the night Ann'Dom' after, as a judgment for destroying a place consecrated to divine uses.

Some time after this, the Danes receiving a powerful reinforcement from Denmark, immediately shook off the Irish yoke, and began their usual ravages, plundering Dounach Patrick with great cruelty, under the command of Mortough O Congallach. This breach of faith in the Danes, the historians say, was punished by Heaven; for they were immediately visited with a sickness, which destroyed vast numbers of them.

Upon this sudden breaking out of the Danish irruptions, Maolseachluin engaged the Danes in two battels, with signal success, encountering Tomor and Carolus, two distinguish'd champions amongst the Danes, hand to hand, and as a trophy of victory took from the first a collar of gold which he wore about his neck, and from the second his sword.

Notwithstanding these successes, the Danes being constantly supplied with fresh succours, still carried on their ravages; and at last so intimidated the princes of the island, that none of them opposed their incursions but Bryen the brave king of Munster, who was always in arms to oppose them, and by his vigilance and bravery kept his dominions free from their incursions.

This courage and conduct of Bryen made the nobility of Ireland think of raising

Ann'Dom' him to the dignity of monarch, especially since Maolseachluin, (notwithstanding his personal bravery and vigilance for the good of the publick in the beginning of his reign,) was grown indolent and negligent of the common safety. Accordingly the principal inhabitants of Munster and Connaught met in council, and having unanimously agreed to depose Maolseachluin for his present supineness, and to invite the victorious Bryen Boiroidmhe to take upon him the government of the whole island, messengers were dispatched with their resolutions to the monarch and Bryen.

The nobility resolve to make Bryen monarch.

A truce for a month between the monarch and Bryen.

The monarch received the messenger with scorn and contempt, withal letting him to know, that as he was duly elected monarch, he would defend his right of possession to the last extremity. Bryen being informed of Maolseachluin's resolution, resolved to make that use of the affections of the people, to seize upon the government, and dispossess him by force; for this purpose he raised a numerous army of his subjects, both Irish and Danes, and marched towards Tarah. But before he began hostilities, he sent a messenger to Maolseachluin to resign the throne, and to give him hostages, or to decide their pretensions by the sword. The monarch having received this message, desired a truce for a month, till he could muster his forces; and if his subjects refused to support him with men or money, he

he would send Bryen proper hostages. *Ann'Dom'*  
 The king of Munster readily agreed to these conditions, and accordingly gave strict orders to his troops to behave peaceably in their quarters.

In the mean time Maolseachluin convened the principal nobility of Leath Cuinn, to advise with them upon the necessity of his affairs. He also sent to the great O Neill, whom he required to assist him, as the honour of his family was concerned in mainiaining him in the possession of the throne of Ireland, since their ancestors had enjoyed it for many ages, without interruption, being descended from Heremon. But the reputation of Bryen, and the late supineness of Maolseachluin, had such an effect upon the princes, that instead of assisting him with troops, they advised him to submit to the necessity of the times, and give up the monarchy to Bryen, whom they were well assured knew how to maintain his power.

This was sufficient for the monarch to quit the throne, since those, whose business it was to assist him, advised him to it; he, therefore, with 1200 horse, went to Bryen's camp, and made his submission. Bryen received him with marks of the greatest esteem; and having heard Maolseachluin's account of his being forsaken by his friends, reflecting upon his personal courage, he generously told him, that he would give him a year's time to see if he could retrieve his broken fortune. This

*He solicits the princes to no purpose.*

*A truce for a year.*



**Ann'Dom'** generous offer being accepted by Maol-seachluin, Bryen led his army into Munster, having first made a present to the monarch of 240 fine horses, and magnificent presents to his retinue; and Maol-seachluin took upon him the government as before.

**He submits** When the year agreed on, was expired, Bryen marched towards Tarah, with a numerous army, to take possession of the monarchy, either by a decisive battel, or the quiet resignation of the monarch in possession. Upon the news of the approach of the king of Munster, Maol-seachluin, not having it in his power to engage the princes of Leath Cuinn in his defence, immediately waited upon Bryen at Athlone, and made his submission, delivering him hostages as king of Meath. Here Bryen also received hostages from the province of Connaught.

**1027.** **Bryen Boi-roimhe.** 162. Bryen Boi-roimhe, son of Kennedy, of the line of Heber Fionn, being elected monarch for his extraordinary merit, mounted the throne in the room of Maol-seachluin deposed, and reigned 12 years.

**He subdues Ulster** Bryen had no sooner seated himself on the throne, than he marched into Ulster to oblige the princes of that province to own his authority, some of which he reduced by force, and others submitted thro' a dread of his power.

**Ravages of the Danes.** The Danes, under the command of Humphry the son of Sitrich, landed upon the coasts of Ulster, about this time, and committed

committed cruel ravages. They likewise Ann'Dom<sup>s</sup> destroyed Cill Cleithe, and Inis Comeas-  
graidh, carrying off very valuable spoils, with a great number of prisoners. They then set to sea, and landing upon the coast of Munster, carrying on their usual ravages, set fire to Corke; but they were soon after met with, for Daniel Dubhdabhoirean seizing Humphry and Mathghamhuin his grandson, by stratagem, put them to death. The Danes also, in conjunction with the Leinster forces, enter'd the country of Meath, and plunder'd Tarmuin Feicinn, with great cruelty; but the vengeance of Heaven over-took them, for it is said, that they soon after perished in an exemplary manner.

In the mean time, Bryen and his son Bryen sub-  
dues his e-  
nemies. Morrough were not idle; for entering the territories of their enemies, with separate armies, they conquer'd all before them, both Irish and Danes.

Bryen Boiroidhe having triumph'd o- His good  
actions. ver all his enemies, and establish'd a tranquillity in the kingdom unknown to many of his predecessors, immediately set about to reform the state, which was in the utmost confusion, occasion'd by the continual wars of the Danes. In the first place he gave magnificent presents to the great men, and confirmed them in their ancient privileges; which had that happy effect that it secured them in their loyalty. He then rebuilt and repaired the churches and monasteries the Danes had destroyed,

Ann'Dom' and placed the clergy therein, according  
 ~~~~~ to their just claims.

Having settled religion upon its antient footing, he repaired the publick schools that had been destroyed, and erected new academies where they were wanting, in several parts of the kingdom. In these nurseries were the liberal sciences and all the branches of human learning taught; he built publick libraries, and made provision for youth, who had a thirst after learning, and were unable to support themselves. By this means the sciences were restored, which had, in some measure, been banished the island, by the irruptions of the Danes, those enemies to learning.

The commons of the kingdom shared likewise the favours of this great prince; for he gave them valuable privileges, bestowing on the most worthy of them, the lands he had taken from the Danes, if the original proprietors were not alive. Those who were alive, and could give evidence of their right, were immediately put into possession of their former estates. He also erected forts in most parts of the kingdom, fixing able garrisons in them, to prevent a surprize. He caused the publick roads to be mended, and bridges to be built over rivers and deep waters. He also revised the established laws, adding new ones as he thought most fit for the benefit of the community, and purged them of the corruptions that had crept into them, in the time of confusion; and
 he

he caused them to be put in execution ^{Ann'Dom'} with so much rigour, without respect to persons, that, it is said, a young lady of extraordinary beauty, in his time, travelled from one end of the kingdom to the other alone, adorned with jewels and a most costly dress, with a wand in her hand and a ring of great value fixed upon the top of it, without being molested by any one; such an impression had the just execution of the laws upon the minds of the people. It was he that appointed surnames of distinction to all the branches of the Milesian race, to avoid confusion, and that the genealogies might be preserved with more regularity: He also regulated the precedency of the nobility in the royal assemblies; and also ordained that none but the tribe of the Dailgais should wear arms in his court.

This great monarch having, by his publick munificence and other virtues, recovered the antient character of the Irish that had been declining for some ages; all the petty princes of the island strove, with emulation, who should be foremost in paying him the revenues justly allotted them; so that his court at Ceann Coradh in Munster, was more splendid than any of his predecessors. Nevertheless, he was not taken up so much with the grandeur of his Court, as to be neglectful of his duty as a father to his people; for still considering their safety, he resolved to have a good fleet at sea, to keep the Danes in

Bryen resolves to have a fleet.

Ann'Dom awe. Pursuant to this resolution, he sent **He sends to the king of Leinster for masts.** to Maolmordha Mac Murchuda, king of Leinster, to send him three of the longest and largest masts in his territories ; which the king of Leinster immediately complied with, resolving to attend them himself to the court of Bryen, to see his sister, who was married to that monarch.

Three tribes being appointed to carry these masts into Munster, viz. Jobh Failge, Jobh Faolain and Jobh Muireadhuig ; on their way there arose a great dispute about which tribe should go first into the presence of the king of Ireland. The occasion of the contest coming to the king of Leinster's ears, he immediately declared for the people of Jobh Faolain, and instantly lighting from his horse, he rushed into the midst of the throng and clap'd his shoulder, as a common bearer, to the mast which belonged to that tribe ; in which struggle, the button of his mantle, which had been a present from Bryen Boiroimhe, was broke off and lost.

The king of Leinster arrives at the court of Bryen. The dispute about precedence being ended, by the interposing of the king of Leinster, the tribes with their burdens in a few days arrived at the court of Bryen, and were well received. Maolmordha upon his arrival, waited upon the queen his sister, who received him with the greatest marks of tenderness ; when alone, he told her of the accident that had happened him in his journey, by losing the button of his mantle, which was occasioned by his forwardness

forwardness to serve the monarch her husband, whom he was proud of obliging, at the same time desiring the queen to get another put on. This servile declaration so exasperated his sister, that she upbraided him to his face of his cowardice and meanness of spirit, as an high dishonour to her family, and submitting to a yoke that was never worn by any of his illustrious house ; so pulling the mantle from his shoulders, with the greatest indignation, she threw it into the fire.

The king of Leinster could not help reflecting upon this bold remonstrance of his sister ; but he smothered his passion for that time, and made no reply. The next

Ann'Dom
He leaves
the court
in disgust.

day as Morrough the son of Bryen, and Conuing, his uncle's son, were playing at tables, Maolmordha being present, advised Conuing to make a point in the tables, which caused Morrough to lose the game. This unfair behaviour of the king of Leinster was taken so ill by the prince of Ireland, that amongst many other things said in passion, he told Maolmordha, that if he had given such good advice to the Danes at the battle of Gleann Madhma, they would not have been defeated. This severe charge made the king of Leinster reply, that if the Danes were defeated by his advice, he would soon put them in a way to be revenged of him and his father the king of Ireland, and in some measure to retrieve their losses. The prince immediately made answer, that these foreign-

Ann'Dom'ers had been so often beaten by the Irish army, that he stood in no fear from any attempt they could make, tho' the king of Leinster was at the head of them. Upon this Maolmordha, in great disgust retired to his chamber, refusing to eat publicly, as usual; and the next morning early, lest the prince of Ireland should seize upon him, he left the court, resolving upon revenge the first opportunity.

The monarch being informed of the king of Leinster's leaving his court in so abrupt a manner, enquired the cause, and being told it, he immediately sent a messenger after the king, to induce him to return and receive a present which he had prepared for him, on account of his past services. The messenger overtook Maolmordha upon the east side of the Shannon near Killaloe, and delivered his message to him; but the king in a violent passion struck him thrice on the head, which fractured his skull; and in this manner he returned to Bryen's court; which so exasperated the monarch's household troops, that they desired leave to pursue the king of Leinster, and bring him back to answer for the indignity offered to the representative of Bryen. But the monarch being sensible he had received an affront in his palace, he was willing to let him return to his own dominions in safety; therefore told his guards that he would chastise him at his own doors for the disrespect offered him.

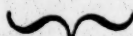
The History of IRELAND.

223

As soon as the king of Leinster arrived Ann'Dom, in his own dominions, he immediately summoned a convention of the nobility of his province ; which being met, he informed them of the indignity offered him at the court of Bryen, which he represented with such aggravating circumstances, that they came instantly to a resolution to send to the king of Denmark for assistance against the monarch.

This resolution being taken, the king of Leinster dispatched a messenger to the king of Denmark for troops ; which was soon granted ; for he sent 12000 choice troops to his assistance, with his sons Charles and Andrew, two experienced captains, to command them, which soon after arrived in the port of Dublin, inhabited by the Danes, Bryen having suffered them to remain in several ports, to facilitate imports and exports.

The Danes being arrived, the king of Leinster sent an herald to the monarch to challenge him to fight him at Clontarff, Bryen, whose heart was a stranger to fear, tho' in the 88th year of his age, accepted of it, and accordingly gathered his forces together, and marched to the place appointed. Morrough his son, was resolved to signalize himself in this battel ; therefore desired to command in chief the Munster and Connaught forces, which was readily granted by the monarch his father, who was very sensible of his conduct and bravery. Both armies being drawn up in order

Ann'Dom'

 The battel
 of Clon-
 taiff.

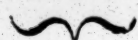
order of battle, the signal was given, and the fight began, which was sharp and bloody. Maolseachluin, the deposed monarch, as soon as the battel was begun, drew off the forces of Meath, designing by this conduct to strike a terror into Bryen's troops, and so occasion a general defeat. But it had not that effect; for the monarch's forces animated with the bravery of their general, prest so furiously on the Danes and Leinster troops, that they were not able to sustain the shock, so that a general rout ensued. This battle makes such a figure in the Irish history, that it will not be improper to insert here a particular description of that fight, which was sent to Clan Colman by Maolseachluin king of Meath, a month after the engagement. "I never, says he, beheld with
 " my eyes nor read in history, an account
 " of a sharper and bloodier fight than this
 " memorable action; nor if an angel
 " from heaven would descend and relate
 " the circumstances of it, could you with-
 " out difficulty be induced to give credit
 " to it: I withdrew with my troops un-
 " der my command, and was no other-
 " wise concerned than a spectator, and
 " stood at no greater distance than the
 " breadth of a fallow field and a ditch.
 " When both the powerful armies enga-
 " ged, and grappled in close fight, it was
 " dreadful to behold how the swords glit-
 " ter'd over their heads, being struck by
 " the rays of the sun, which gave them an
 " ap-

“ appearance of a numerous flock of white Ann'Dom'
 “ sea gulls flying in the air ; the strokes
 “ were so mighty, and the fury of the
 “ combatants so terrible, that great quan-
 “ tities of hair torn or cut off from their
 “ heads by the sharp weapons, was driven
 “ far off by the wind, and their spears and
 “ battle-axes were so encumbered with
 “ hair cemented together with clotted
 “ blood, that it was scarce possible to clear
 “ or bring them to their former bright-
 “ nefs.”

In this bloody battle, which was fought on Good Friday, about 10,000 of the Danes and Leinster forces were kill'd, among whom were the king of Leinster, the king of Denmark's two sons and several of the nobility of Leinster. On the monarch of Ireland's part, 4000 of his forces were slain, among whom were Morrough prince of Ireland and his son Turlough, with many of the nobility of Munster and Connaught; and also the great Bryen Boiroimhe, who was kill'd by a party of Danes, who were running away, under the command of one Bruadar, as he lay in his tent; but it was soon revenged by his guards, who finding the monarch dead, pursued the Danes and put them all to the sword.

Upon this victory, the Irish army separated, and Donough the son of the late monarch, at the head of the Munster forces marched homewards. Here the family of Fiachadh Muilleathan required of Do-
 Book VI. nough

Ann'Dom'



nough that he would quit his pretensions to the crown of Munster, and give hostages, according to antient usage. Donough being surpris'd at this demand, immediately made answer, that his father and uncle had made the people of Munster own their power by force of arms; and that they durst not be so insolent in their demands, if they had not taken the advantage of the weakness of the brave tribe of the Dailgais, who had suffered greatly in the last battel. The forces of Desmond receiving this answer, immediately stood to their arms, and resolv'd to fall upon the Dailgais. Donough perceiving he should be instantly set upon, order'd that his sick and wounded should be put into a garrison that was on the top of Mullach Maisteann, and the third part of the forces should be left to secure them from any attempt of the enemy, designing, with the remaining part of the Dailgais, to give the Desmonians battel, altho' they were 3000 strong, and he but 1000. But the wounded and sick would not be put in garrison, but chose to share the same fate with their brethren, and seizing their weapons, and stopping their wounds with moss, prepar'd for the fight. This surprising courage of the Dailgais, so intimidated the Desmonian army that they desisted from their pretensions, and march'd homewards. Donough yet met with another difficulty; for Mac Giolla Patrick king of Ossory, who had conceived an extraordinary

traordinary hatred for the Dailgais, sent ^{Ann'Dom'} a messenger to him, to let him know, that he would hinder his troops from passing thro' his dominions, if he did not send hostages as a security that they should commit no outrage in his country. This messenger Donough so highly resented, that he made the necessary dispositions for battel, being informed that the king of Ossory was ready to fall upon him with a considerable army. His wounded men, as before, would not leave their companions, altho' they were scarce able to stand; therefore ^{Surprising courage of} the Dail- desired that they might be fixed to stakes ^{gais.}

in the ground, a wounded man between two sound men. Their request being put in execution, the king of Ossory's forces refused to fight with men so desperate; therefore he contented himself with harassing them in their marches, by which means he kill'd 150 of those brave fellows, notwithstanding the conduct and bravery of Donough, their commander, in endeavouring to secure them in their retreat.

163. Maolseachluin II, upon the un- ^{1039.} fortunate death of the brave Bryen and Morrough his son, was restored to the ^{Maol-seachluin restored.} throne, and reigned 9 years. This prince, immediately, in conjunction with O Neill and O Maoldornig, marched a considerable army, and surprized the city of Dublin. This city having been first plunder'd, he set it on fire. The Danes who were inhabitants of that place, and escaped the

Ann'Dom' battel of Clontarff, finding the city destroyed, united into a body, and entered Jobh Cinselach, destroying all before them with fire and sword.

Several
transacti-
ons in this
reign.

About the same time the monarch entered the province of Ulster, and committed great outrages, making the inhabitants slaves. And also Donough Mac Giolla Patrick barbarously murder'd Donagan king of Leinster, with several of his nobility, in the palace of Teige O Ryan, king of Ondrona. Not long after this Maolseachluin attacked the king of Ossory in his own country, killing the king and carrying a great number of his subjects into captivity.

Soon after this Sitrich, the principal of the Danes of Dublin, put out the eyes of Bran king of Leinster, in Dublin, after he had governed the province two years. The Danes also cruelly plundered Ceanannus, killing a great many of the inhabitants, and carrying the rest into slavery.

About this time Ugaire king of Leinster, attacked the Danes of Dublin, and gained a compleat victory. Soon after this defeat Sitrich, who was governor of the Danes of Waterford, was kill'd by the king of Ossory. Nor did Maolseachluin II, long survive this action; for he died at Cro Inis Locha Hainninn. This prince founded the famous abby, called St. Mary's abby in the suburbs of Dublin, and also maintained 300 poor scholars, at his own expence.

164. Donough, the son of the famous Ann'Dom' Bryen Boiroimhe succeeded, and reigned 50 years, monarch of the greatest part of the Island, it being said that some of the petty princes refused to own his authority, and at the same time not in his power to oblige them, by reason of the intestine jarrs that arose among the several princes, upon the death of Bryen his father.

Many extraordinary transactions fell out in this prince's reign; the chief of which are as follows, viz. Harold the son of the famous earl Goodwin of England, being banished his country, received an honourable retreat here, till his father and himself were restored to their honours in their own country. Humphry the son of Sitrich, the chief of the Danes was taken prisoner by Mahon O Riagan king of Biag, and was obliged to purchase his freedom at the expence of 200 cows and 20 horses. O Rourke king of Breifne committed great ravages, and plunder'd the church of Clonsfert, but was slain the same day with most of his army, by Donough the monarch. Diarmuidh the king of Leinster, attacked and took the city of Waterford, and having secured the plunder, set the town on fire, which was soon consumed to ashes. Clonmacnoife was soon after plunder'd and burnt by the people of Conmacine; but they were soon after punish'd, for their barbarity; for they were visited with a grievous distemper, which occasioned a great mortality; and it is

Ann'Dom' said, the infection seiz'd their cattle, carrying off vast numbers of them.

Of the conquest of England by the duke of Normandy. Rapin.

The 19th year of this monarch's reign, viz. 1066, was remarkable for the conquest of Eng'and, by William the Bastard, duke of Normandy, surnamed the Conqueror. The occasion of this extraordinary revolution, was thus. Upon the death of Edward the Confessor, Harold the son of the famous earl Goodwin, had so wrought himself into the affections of the English, by his affable and obliging behaviour, that he got himself elected and crowned king, in direct opposition to young prince Edgar the lawful heir, and the duke of Normandy who pretended he was nominated to the succession by the late king.

Harold crowned king.

Harold being crowned, the people all over the kingdom acknowledged him for their sovereign, and submitted to his authority; but tho' his affairs, at home, were in such a situation, the case was otherwise abroad; for earl Toston, his brother, whom he had divested of his government of Northumberland in the late reign, for his barbarous usage of that people, was making preparations to disturb him, and, if possible, to dethrone him. As Toston was no stranger to the duke of Normandy's intentions, with whom he contracted a strict friendship, being both of them married to two sisters, daughters of the earl of Flanders, he had recourse to him, that they might consult about proper

per measures, against the king his brother. Doubtless, the duke spirited him up to his resolution; but we do not find, that he supplied him with troops, ships, or money, which he wanted so much himself, for his intended invasion. In all probability it was the earl of Flanders, that furnished Toston with the ships, with which he infested the English coasts, especially the Isle of Wight. From thence he went and landed some troops at Sandwich; but, being told, that the king was on his march towards him, he embarked for the north; and, entering the Humber with his little fleet, he invaded Yorkshire, making depredations, as if he had been in an enemy's country. Harold, not thinking it convenient to leave the southern parts, ordered earl Morcard to go against Toston; who, being made governor of Northumberland, in his room, was more immediately concerned to put a stop to his incursions. As for the king, he continued at London, that he might have a vigilant eye over Edgar's party, to prevent their rising, in that prince's favour. This was what he apprehended to be of the utmost consequence, being very sensible, that Edgar's usage gave great uneasiness to those that were well affected to the antient royal family; and, therefore, he highly caress'd both Edgar and his abettors. He even insinuated, that he accepted the crown, merely, because of that prince's minority, giving them to understand,

Ann'Dom'

Harold's
behaviour
to Edgar
and his
party.

Ann'Dom'stand, that he designed nothing less than to restore it to him, as soon as he should arrive at years of maturity; and, with this view, he created him earl of Oxford, seeming to be extremely solicitous about his education, as if it was, in reality, his intent to qualify him for the government of the kingdom.

In the interim, Morcard, accompanied by his brother Edwin, earl of Chester, marched with all expedition against Toston, who was now on the south side of the Humber; and surprizing him in Lincolnshire, forced him, with his little army, to retreat to his ships. Toston, not being able to attempt any considerable enterprize, with such a handful of men, steer'd his course to Scotland, in hopes of a reinforcement; but being disappointed, he set sail again, in order to make another descent upon England. He was prevented, however, by contrary winds, being driven on the coast of Norway, where he accidentally stumbled upon what he had, hitherto, sought with so much industry.

The king
of Nor-
way pre-
pares to
invade
England.

Harold Harfager, king of Norway, having, a little before, subdued some of the Orcades, now called the Isles of Orkney, which belonged to Scotland, was fitting out a more powerful fleet, that he might pursue his conquests, and Toston being informed of it, waited on him directly, pretending that he came, on purpose, to recommend to him a more noble undertaking. He assured him, that he had now a
fair

fair opportunity of making a conquest of Ann'Dom' England, if he would only set about it; and, that there were two potent factions in the kingdom, one for Edgar, and the other for the duke of Normandy, both enemies to the king, which would facilitate the execution of this design; that he himself had a very good interest in Northumberland; and, lastly, that Harold was exceedingly abhorred by his subjects, who would certainly abandon him, as soon as a foreign army should appear in England, able to support them against him. Harfager, desirous of glory, and already anticipating, in his imagination, such a valuable prize, was easily prevailed on to comply with this proposal; and he resolved to employ all his forces in so important an expedition.

Whilst the king of Norway was active in making preparations, the duke of Normandy was equally solicitous, about the means of seizing on the crown of England, on which his eyes had been intently fixed, for a considerable time, being extremely mortified to find his rival was possess'd of that dignity; and tho' Harold seem'd to be firmly settled on the throne, he flatter'd himself, that it was in his power to dethrone him, since the way of arms was still open, when all other methods proved abortive. However, he first sent ambassadors to the king, to require him to surrender his crown; and, upon his refusal, not only to charge him with the violation

The duke of Normandy also makes preparati-
ons.

Ann'Dom' of his oath, but even to declare war against him. Harold made the following reply to the ambassadors : “ That their
 “ master had no pretensions at all to the
 “ crown ; that tho’ the late king had dis-
 “ posed of it in his favour, a thing alto-
 “ gether unknown to the English, it was
 “ contrary to their laws, which do not al-
 “ low the king to bestow the crown at his
 “ pleasure, much less to a foreigner ; that,
 “ for his part, he was elected by the ge-
 “ neral-assembly of the nation, and con-
 “ sequently, could not resign their gift,
 “ without the breach of that confidence
 “ they had reposed in him. As for the
 “ oath, the violation of which was charg-
 “ ed upon him, as it was extorted from
 “ him, he declared it was null and void,
 “ by the laws of all the nations in the
 “ world ; and, in the conclusion, he said
 “ he knew how to defend his title, against
 “ all that should dare to call it in questi-
 “ on.” Upon this, as the quarrel could
 not be decided, without blows, each par-
 ty took such measures, as were most like-
 ly to prove successful.

Harold
 gains the
 affections
 of his sub-
 jects.

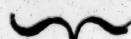
The duke’s indignation, at being, thus, imposed upon, the desire of revenge, the shame of receding from his resolution, and the pleasing prospect of becoming master of England, excited him to do all that was possible to accomplish his designs. Harold, on the other hand, finding that he was like to be engaged against such a formidable enemy, thought, nothing could
 more

more effectually establish him upon the throne, than to gain over the hearts of his subjects to his interest. With this view, he lessen'd the taxes, and order'd justice to be administred with strictness and impartiality, omitting nothing that could confirm his subjects in the respect and affection, they had already entertain'd for him ; and, by these means, he render'd himself more popular than ever. The English, charm'd with his conduct, resolv'd to sacrifice their lives and fortunes, to support him on the throne, to which they had advanced him ; so that the duke perceived, he had no other way left, to bring about his ends, but to muster up an army equal to that of the king.

The duke was chiefly at a loss how to raise a sum of money, sufficient to bear the expence of such an undertaking. To this purpose, he first conven'd an assembly of the states of Normandy, in order to obtain their concurrence ; but they were far from being very forward to come into his measures. They represented to him, " That the late wars had drain'd Normandy both of men and money ; and " that instead of being in a condition to " make new conquests, it would be very " difficult for them to defend their own " territories against the attacks of a powerful invader. Besides how equitable " soever his claim was to the crown of " England, they could not apprehend, " that Normandy would reap any advantage.

Book VI. rage

Ann'Dom'



“rage from this expedition; or, in a
 “word, that their allegiance obliged
 “them to serve in foreign wars, in which
 “the interest of their state was no way
 “concerned.” This cutting answer, leading him to despair of raising money, in a publick manner, he projected another, and more successful, expedient, viz. to borrow money from private persons; and, having prevailed upon some of the principal of them to contribute on this occasion, the rest were inspired with emulation to follow their example. William Fitz-Osbern proposed to equip 40 ships at his own charge, and each of them, according to their ability, subscribed very considerable sums. The duke, by this method, raised more money, than he could have done by a publick tax; but as he wanted more, he contracted with several of the neighbouring princes to furnish him with troops and transports, on the condition of their being entitled to lands in England, after the conquest of it. He, likewise, applied to France for assistance, tho’ it was not the interest of that crown, that the duke of Normandy’s power should be augmented; yet, fortunately for the duke, king Philip, then a minor, under the guardianship of the earl of Flanders, did not hinder his proceedings, which a prince of greater experience would certainly have obstructed. The court of France, indeed, dissuaded the duke from his enterprise, but to no purpose.

In

In the interim, the duke, who very well knew the weakness of his title, attempted to varnish it over with the colour of justice. With this view, he exerted himself to obtain the pope's approbation, promising, as it is reported, to hold the kingdom of England of the apostolick see. However, the bishop of Rome very heartily espoused his cause, sending him a consecrated banner, with a golden Agnus Dei and one of St. Peter's hairs, and he solemnly excommunicated all that durst oppose him, in the execution of his designs. This was extremely serviceable to the duke, as it not only gave him an opportunity of justifying his expedition, but removed the scruples of those he attempted to engage in his favour: but it was not so effectual in England. Whether the English had received no account of the pope's excommunication, or whether they regarded it, as an instance of great partiality, it did not prevent Harold from being supplied with a powerful fleet and army, being in a posture of readiness to receive the enemy.

The charge of such an army being very burthensome to his subjects, after he had waited some months, for the duke's coming, winter approaching, he fancied, pursuant to some false informations, that he had deferred his expedition, till the spring; and, therefore, he concluded, he might safely lay up his ships for the winter, and disband his troops.

But,

Ann'Dom'
The pope
approves
of the
duke's de-
signs.

disbands
his army.

Ann'Dom'

The king
of Norway
ransacks
Northum-
berland,

He defeats
Morcard
and Ed-
win.

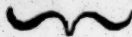
The battle
of Stan-
ford-
bridge.

But, as he was on the road to London, from Kent, where he had given orders for disbanding the army, he was told, that the king of Norway, accompanied by earl Tofton, had enter'd the Tyne, with a fleet of 500 sail. Being surprized at this unexpected invasion, he drew up his army together again, in a hurry; but before he could do it, the Norwegians had made a great progress. Having ransacked the counties, on both sides the Tyne, putting to sea again, they landed their forces, on the north side of the Humber, and made horrible devastations. Morcard and Edwin attempted to put a stop to their career, with some troops levied in haste; but their whole army was destroyed. The Norwegians, flush'd with this success, besieged York, which they quickly subdued; for the citizens, being in no condition to defend themselves, thought it more advisable to surrender, upon terms, than to be exposed to remediless ruin. In the interim, Harold marched towards the Norwegians, with all expedition, in order to give them battle; who, having left their fleet in the Humber, advanced, northward, to compleat the conquest of Northumberland, before they went any farther, to the south. He came up with them, at Stanford-bridge, on the river Derwent; and, upon this, the Norwegians intrenched themselves so closely, that there was no way of attacking them, but by the bridge, of which they were masters. However,

ever, Harold, who very well knew, of Ann'Dom' what importance it was to come to an engagement, order'd that the bridge should be attacked immediately. The Norwegians made a brave defence, tho' they were not able to withstand the efforts of the English, notwithstanding the surprising valour of one of their own men, who, alone, defended the bridge, for a considerable time. At length, this courageous Norwegian being slain, who, it is said, slew 40 men with his own hand, Harold, taking possession of the bridge, passed his army over it; and, then, furiously falling on the enemy, after an obstinate fight, entirely routed them. There never had been an engagement in England, between two such numerous armies, each of them consisting of no less than 60,000 men; and the battle, which was a very bloody one, lasted from seven in the morning till three in the afternoon. Harold obtained a complete victory, Harfager and Toston being slain, on the spot. Of the whole army, that came from Norway in 500 ships, the remains were carried off in 20 vessels, with the conqueror's leave. The booty, taken on this occasion, was vastly great, as they found in the camp, not only what the Norwegians brought from Norway, but all that they had plunder'd in England. A certain author affirms, there was so much gold among the spoil, that 12 young fellows could hardly bear it on their shoulders; but Harold, by retaining the plunder,

Harfager
and Toston
are slain.

Adam
Bremenfis


 **Harold** *Dom' der*, for his own use, occasion'd disorders in the army, that were, afterwards, very prejudicial to his affairs *. One would have thought, this prince, who was naturally generous, should have secured the hearts of his soldiers, by a liberality that would not have been chargeable to him, especially, at this critical juncture ; but he considered, that, by laying out the booty on the war against the duke of Normandy, he should, in a great measure, ease his subjects, whose affections he was desirous of securing, at all adventures. However, it was, doubtless, equally necessary to oblige his soldiers, nay, in the present case, the most expedient step he could possibly take ; for, tho' it has been often observed, that soldiers are never less regarded, than when, by their bravery, they have obtained, for their masters, some signal advantages, as their own victories render them useless ; yet it is as certain, that, sooner or later, a discontented army will give their prince or general, occasion to repent of their ungrateful usage of them.

The duke
of Nor-
mandy in-
vades Eng-
land.

Whilst Harold was employed in the north, in regulating these disorders, the duke of Normandy, who had long waited for a fair wind, at St. Valery, embarked towards the end of September, and had a speedy passage to Pevensey, now Pemsey, in Sussex. It is related, that, leaping ashore, he fell prostrate on his face ; and

* In those days the spoils were usually divided among the officers and soldiers,

which Bo

which one of the soldiers merrily said, "See, Ann'Dom" 
 "our duke is taking possession of Eng-
 land." The duke interpreted this say-
 ing to be a favourable omen; and, as there
 were none to oppose his landing, he, first
 of all, order'd a fort to be made, for a
 place of retreat, in case of necessity. Some,
 indeed, affirm, that he sent his ships back
 to Normandy, to shew his army, that they
 had nothing to trust to, but their valour;
 and according to Cambden, the ships were
 burnt by the duke's order. Having con-
 tinued a few days at Pevensey, he march-
 ed along the shore to Hastings, where he
 built a stronger fort than the former, re-
 solving to wait there for the reception of
 the enemy, of whom he had no intelli-
 gence. Here he publish'd a manifesto, He pub-
lishes a
manifesto;
Cambden;
 containing the reasons of his coming into
 England. The first was, to revenge the
 death of prince Alfred, brother to king
 Edward. This was a trifling pretence, if
 it was made use of; since earl Goodwin,
 the contriver of that murder, was dead,
 and it had never been charged upon Ha-
 rold. His second reason was, to restore
 Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, to his
 see. This was as frivolous as the former;
 because this prelate was banish'd by the
 general assembly, in the reign of Edward,
 and, consequently, the present king was
 not accountable for it; and it is highly
 probable, this article was inserted, to give
 specious gloss to the pope's partiality, in
 favour of the duke. Thirdly, which was

Ann'Dom' his principal reason, he declar'd, that he came to assist the English in bringing Harold to condign punishment, for presuming to usurp the crown, not only without any title to it, but by a direct violation of his oath. It is observable, he does not take notice at all of Edward's will, or even of any verbal promise made him by that prince ; which renders this third motive of his very slight and trivial. Some writers tell us, the duke founded his right, on his kinship to Edward ; but he was, no way, related, to the late king, but by Emma of Normandy, who never had any right to the crown ; and, besides, the duke was a bastard. He did not, therefore, found his hopes so much on his manifesto, as on the strength of his army, being very sensible, that if he prov'd victorious, he could easily enforce his reasons. In the interim, to ingratiate himself with the English, he gave orders that his army should injure none, that were not actually in arms against him ; but neither this charge, nor his manifesto gained any of the English over to his party, as they could not apprehend, he had any just occasion to enter the kingdom, in this hostile manner, or that it would promote their advantage to espouse his cause.

Harold returns to London.

Harold was surpris'd at the news of the Norman invasion ; but no sooner was he informed of it, than he advanced, to give the Normans battel, whom he did not imagine to be more formidable than the Norwegians,

wegians. When he arrived at London, Ann'Dom' upon the review of his army, he perceived that it was exceedingly diminished, not only by his losses at Standford, but the vast number of deserters; but, however, all the nobles in the kingdom offer'd him their assistance, in this extremity, it being no less their interest than the king's, to repulse these foreigners. Whilst he remained at London in expectation of being reinforced by some troops that were behind, the duke sent ambassadors to him to require him to surrender the crown, and to charge him with the violation of his oath; but the king was so incensed at their arrogance, that he could scarce refrain from using them with severity. However, tho' here- strained his passion, he, in return, sent the duke a menacing and insulting answer; who patiently heard the whole of Harold's message, dismissing the ambassadors, without any reply.

The nobles
offer him
their as-
sistance.

Ambassa-
dors are
sent from
the duke

Harold en-
camps near
the Nor-
mans.


In the mean time, Harold, having mustered all his forces together, encamped within seven miles of the Norman army, resolving to engage them. Whilst the armies lay so near each other, spies were continually dispatched from both parties, to enquire into the strength and posture of the enemy; but the English spies so magnified the numbers and discipline of the Normans, that the principal officers began to doubt of the success of the war. Gurth, Harold's brother, on the account of these reports, attempted to persuade the

Ann'Dom'

Gurth's
speech to
Harold.

king to defer the battel. He told him,
 " That by this delay, he would find that
 " his army would become daily more nu-
 " merous, whereas the enemy's forces
 " would continually decrease; that no-
 " thing could be more prejudicial to the
 " Normans, than to have their winter
 " quarters in an enemy's country, where
 " they had not so much as one fortress to
 " secure their retreat, and from whence,
 " in all likelihood, the want of provisions
 " would oblige them to retire; that if he
 " was guilty of the violation of his oath,
 " of which he was accused, he had no rea-
 " son to expect, that Heaven would pro-
 " per his arms; that, if after all, he was
 " absolutely determin'd to come to an en-
 " gagement immediately, it would be
 " most advisable for him, not to be pre-
 " sent, in person, at the battel, that he
 " might intimidate the Normans with the
 " dread of having a fresh army to encoun-
 " ter, if they should prove victorious;
 " and lastly, that if he would entrust him
 " with the command of his forces, he
 " would promise him, not, indeed, the
 " victory, which was entirely at the dis-
 " posal of Providence, but, however, to
 " sacrifice his life in the service of his coun-
 " try." The king, who was deaf to all
 his brother's arguments, made the follow-
 ing reply: " That, as he had, by his for-
 mer actions, gained the affections of the
 " English, he could not think of losing
 " them by a dishonourable retreat; that
 " he

Harold's
answer.

“ he rather chose to run the hazard of a *Ann'Dom'*
 “ battel, the result of which was, as yet, 
 “ uncertain, than tarnish his reputation;
 “ that, after all, the Normans were not
 “ more formidable than the Norwegians,
 “ and that, as he was obliged to fight, he
 “ could never have a fairer opportunity,
 “ than whilst his army was flush'd with
 “ their late success; and, in fine, that he
 “ was resolved to demonstrate to his sub-
 “ jects, that he was not unworthy of the
 “ crown he wore.” The duke of Nor-
 mandy, perceiving, by all Harold's mo-
 tions, that he was resolved to give him
 battel, advanced a little forward, for the
 sake of an advantageous spot of ground,
 for the drawing up of his army.

Whilst they were making preparations, *The duke sends four proposals to Harold.*
 duke William's haughtiness, seem'd, in
 some measure to abate; and, perhaps, the
 apprehension of a decisive battle, in an ene-
 my's country, where his loss would be ir-
 retrievable, inspired him with some dread
 of the event. Besides, he could not well
 avoid some previous reflections upon the
 blood that should be spilt in a cause, that
 he could not be thoroughly satisfied was
 just, notwithstanding his specious pretences.
 However, before the engagement, he sent
 a monk to the king, with four proposals,
 which were left to his choice. The first
 was, to resign the crown, pursuant to his
 oath. By the second, he proposed to re-
 turn into Normandy, provided Harold
 would do him homage, and become his
 Book VI. X 3 tributary.

Ann'Dom' tributary. By the third, he was willing to submit the whole affair to the pope's determination. Lastly, he offer'd to decide their quarrel by single combat. It is no wonder, that Harold rejected all these proposals; for as to the two first, it is obvious they were very prejudicial to Harold. The third seemed at first view more plausible; but the pope having already espoused the duke's cause, what grounds had Harold to expect, that he would be impartial in his decision? As for the fourth, it evidently inclined to the duke's side of the question; since, in a single combat, he only ventured his life, whereas Harold hazarded, besides his person, the loss of his crown. If the duke should prove victorious, he would have gained a flourishing kingdom, as the fruit of his victory, whilst Harold could have obtained no more than the bare glory of the conquest. Moreover, Harold was of opinion, that an affair of such consequence to the nation, ought not to depend on the strength and dexterity of a single arm; and, therefore, his answer was, "That God should decide the matter on the morrow."

The battel
of Hasting.

The English spent the night in singing and carousing, as if they had been assured of the victory; but the Normans prepared themselves for the battle, by devout prayers to the Almighty, for his blessing on their arms. At length, on the 14th of October, Harold's birth-day, but much more remarkable for one of the most important

portant events, that ever happen'd in Ann'Dom' England, both armies came to an engagement. The Kentish men stood in the front of the English, which privilege they had enjoy'd from the time of the heptarchy; and the king placed himself in the centre, resolving to fight on foot, the more effectually to invigorate the spirits of the foldiers. The Normans being drawn up in three bodies, Montgomery and Fitz-Osbern commanded the first, Geoffrey Martel the second, and the duke headed the third, that was reserved for the relief of those that most wanted assistance. The Normans began the fight with a volley of arrows, which being shot upwards, appeared like a thick cloud over the heads of those that were in the front of the English army; and, as their ranks were very close, they made a very great slaughter. The English, being unacquainted with this method of fighting, were, at first, disorder'd, upon which the Normans vigorously attack'd them; but the English immediately recovering themselves, gave them so warm a reception, that they were forced to give way, in order to take breath. Soon after, the Normans renewed their attack; but they met with a brave resistance, nor was it in their power to break their ranks. The English being determined to die, rather than retreat, and the Normans ashamed of drawing back, there was no visible advantage on either side, for a considerable space; for the presence of the commanders

The victory, for a long while is doubtful.

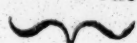
Ann'Dom' manders animating the soldiers, they every where fought with equal bravery, from seven in the morning till night.

I cannot pretend to give a complete description of this bloody battel, as the historians concerning it are very confused; but I shall only take notice of two circumstances, which they all acknowledge, got the Normans the victory. The fight had lasted all day, without any one being able to distinguish who had the advantage; when the duke projected an expedient, which turned the balance in his favour.

The duke's stratagem. This prince, finding that he could not break the ranks of the English, ordered his troops to retreat, as if they were dispirited, but, at the same time, to take special care to do it in good order. This being put in execution, the English, believing it to be an introduction to their victory, with reiterated acclamations, press'd upon the retiring enemy, and with so much eagerness, that they broke their ranks. The Normans, perceiving the success of their stratagem, by a discipline to which they had been long accusom'd, clos'd their ranks again, standing their ground; and, after this, they attacked the English, who were in great disorder, and made a terrible slaughter. Harold distracted even to madness, to see the victory, in a moment snatched out of his hands, exerted himself to rally his troops; and he drew up on a rising ground, near the field of battel, a considerable body of

Harold
rallies his
troops.

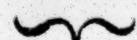
foot



foot, which was augmented by the accession of the flying troops. The duke, sensible that his victory was far from being compleat, whilst such a powerful body of the enemy kept together, ordered the Normans to fall upon them with fresh vigour; but so brave was their defence, and the loss of the Normans so great, that the fortune of the day seem'd to be still uncertain. Night approaching, the duke, at last, despairing of penetrating into the ranks of the English, began to consider himself, as vanquished, since he was not intirely victorious; and, in all probability, the English army might have made a safe retreat, by the favour of the night, if Harold had left the enemy in possession of the field of battel. But the king apprehending that his retiring might be prejudicial to his affairs, and sully his reputation, was resolved to stand his ground, especially, as he had the prospect of rallying the whole army, during the night, in order to renew the fight the next morning.

He cannot
think of
retreating.

In the interim, the duke, perceiving that in the night he was in danger of losing the glory of an entire victory, made another attempt to force the English from their station. In this attack, Harold was slain, by an arrow shot into his brains; which fatal accident so dispirited his troops, that they betook themselves to flight. Thus Harold's death was a second reason of the entire defeat of the English, as it compleated the victory of the Normans.



mans. The Normans pursued the English, during the day, putting all in their way to the sword, to prevent the trouble of guarding the prisoners; tho' the darkness of the night saved a considerable part of the English army, who retreated under the conduct of Morcard and Edwin. These lords, having, all along, faithfully adhered to Harold, upon his decease, as well as Gurth and Lewin his brothers, at length submitted to Providence, after they had given, all the day, visible proofs of their valour. In this battel the duke of Normandy lost 6000 men, and according to modern historians, upwards of 60,000 Englishmen were slain.

The duke of Normandy, upon this victory, which equalled the height of his wishes, order'd his whole army to return thanks unto God, on their knees; and then having caused his tent to be pitched in the field of battel, he spent the residue of the night among the slain. The next day he gave orders for the burial of his dead, permitting the English peasants to perform the same office to the others. The bodies of Harold and his brothers being found, he sent them to Gith, their mother, who allowed them as honourable a burial, as the present circumstances would admit, in Waltham-abbey, which was founded by Harold.

Thus died Harold with his sword in his hand, in the defence of his own and his country's cause, against the duke of Normandy,

mandy's ambition. And the duke of Ann'Dom' Normandy, by this victory took possession of the crown of England, and governed that nation, with great tyranny, during his life. Thus ended the monarchy of the Anglo-Saxons, which commenced, above 600 years before, in the person of Hengist the first king of Kent. But to return to the affairs of Ireland.

Carthach king of Eoganacht Cashel, with several of his nobility were burnt to death, in a house which was set on fire by a son of Dunchain, a relation of Donough's. Soon after this accident, Donough the monarch, was deposed by the states of the kingdom, for being concerned in the murder of Tiege his elder brother, who was a prince possessed of many virtues. After his expulsion, he went a pilgrimage to Rome, where he died in the 88th year of his age, and was buried in St. Stephen's abbey, in that city.

165. Turlough, the son of Tiege, and grandson of Bryan, upon the deposing of his uncle, was declared monarch, and reigned 12 years. There happened not many transactions of note in this reign. Connor king of Meath was most inhumanly murder'd by his own brother Morrough. William Rufus, king of England, sent to Turlough, to let him have as much timber, the growth of his dominions, as would be sufficient for the building of Westminster-hall, which was granted. Soon after this the monarch's queen died, who was

Ann'Dom' daughter to the king of Ossory; and Turlough himself did not long survive her, for he soon after died.

1110.
Mortough.

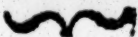
166. Mortough, brother to Turlough, succeeded him, and reigned 20 years. He was a prince of great virtue and piety. This monarch summoned a general assembly of the nobility and clergy of the island, to meet at a place called Fiadh Mac Maongusa. At this assembly, which was held in 1111 and 1112, there were present 1 archbishop, 8 bishops, 360 priests and priors, 140 deacons, and several religious persons of all orders. In this convention many wholesome laws and regulations were made for the government of the clergy and laity.

A council.

Also in this reign, viz. in the year 1115, a convocation was held, which was called the convocation of Rath Breasail, by Gilbertus, bishop of Limerick, with a legantine power, in which several alterations were made in the bishopricks, and several canons enacted, which has been published by the learned bishop Usher.

Hacluit.

It is said, that the inhabitants of the neighbouring isles sent a messenger to this monarch, to send them a person of noble blood, to govern them, during the minority of their prince, whose name was Humphry. Their request was complied with, and Mortough sent his cousin, Daniel O Bryen, who governed those islanders three years; but endeavouring to subvert the rights and privileges of the people, he
was

was divested of his authority, and sent *Ann'Dom'* back to Ireland. 

And it is also said, that Magnus, king of Norway, grandson of Harold Harfager who was slain in England in 1066, sent to Mortough, to demand his homage for the kingdom of Ireland, at the same time requiring of him, as a token of his submission, to carry a pair of his shoes, which he had sent him for that purpose, on his shoulders. The monarch dreading an invasion, it is said, obeyed this haughty message; which condescension of his, was so resented by the nobility of the island, that they upbraided Mortough to his face, for his cowardice and meanness of spirit. But he was not in the least incensed at this bold rebuke, replying mildly, that he would rather advance the happiness and security of his country by his submission, than expose to ruin and desolation the least province of his dominions.

Magnus, finding his menace had the desired effect, the little inclination of the king to war being discovered by his servile submission, thought it a time proper to invade the island, and make a conquest of it; he therefore, fitted out a numerous fleet, and sail'd directly for Ireland. So assured was he of conquest, that he went on shore, with his queen, some of his nobility and a few soldiers, not caring to stay till his whole army was landed, and immediately began to set fire to the country; but the Irish were so well prepared to receive

*The king
of Nor-
way in-
vades Ire-
land, and
is slain*

Ann'Dom' him, that they surprized Magnus and his party, and cut them all off. The fleet being acquainted with the loss of their king and their principal officers, immediately returned to Norway, without making any farther attempt upon the kingdom.

Mortough
dies.

Mortough, at last, was visited with a sickness that kept him in a languishing condition for five years, and then died at Ardmagh; from thence his body was removed to the church of Killaloe, and interred there.

1130.
Turlough
II.

167. Turlough II. the son of Roger O Connor, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and reigned 20 years.

This prince entered the territories of Munster, and committed great ravages, plundering Cashel and Ardfeinan; but the provincial forces falling on his rear, made a great slaughter of his troops, killing O Flaherty king of West Connaught, with several other persons of the first quality, and forced the monarch to retire. This misfortune did not discourage Turlough from his designs; for he had no sooner recruited his army than he entered Munster, committing terrible ravages, and in some time obliged the whole province to own his authority. After this, he divided Munster into two parts, giving the south part to Donough Mac Carthy, and the north to Connor O Bryen, causing them to do him homage and to deliver hostages for their future conduct.

In the year 1134, the church of Cormac
in

in Cashel, was consecrated with great so-Ann'Dom'
lemnity, the principal clergy and nobility
of the kingdom being present. Soon after
this, Mac Carthy was assassinated by Con-
nor O Bryen.

The murder of Mac Carthy so exasperated the monarch, that he raised a gallant army, and invaded Munster; but being met at Moin More by Turlough the son of Connor O Bryen with the provincial forces, both armies engaged. The success for some time was doubtful; but the monarch's forces having made a terrible slaughter of the Munster troops, he at length gained a compleat victory. Turlough O Bryen was banished to the north, and Munster was again divided by the monarch between Tiege O Bryen and Diarmuidh the son of Mac Carthy.

Soon after this memorable battel, Turlough died in the 68th year of his age, having in his life-time erected three remarkable bridges in the province of Connaught, viz. the bridges of Athlone and Athchrochta, which stood over the Shannon, and the bridge of Dunleogha upon the Suca. This prince having left the greatest part of his personal estate to the clergy, his body was interred with great funeral pomp, near the great altar of Ciaran at Clanmacnoise.

1150.
Mortough.
168. Mortough Mac Neill Mac Laugh-
luin, of the line of Heremon, succeeded, and
reigned monarch over the greatest part of
the island 18 years. This prince's reign

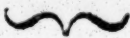
'Ann'Dom'

The coun-
cil of Cea-
nannus.

Of the
pall.

was remarkable for a council held at Ceannannus in the country of Meath, in the year 1152, in which presided cardinal John Paparo and Christian O Connor, bishop of Lismore, as the pope's legates. In this council the bishopricks were reduced to a fewer in number, and four archbishopricks were then established, viz. Ardmagh, Dublin, Cashel and Tuam, there being only two before, viz. Ardmagh and Cashel. For these four archbishopricks the pope sent four palls, the Irish having never before made use of any such thing, altho' Ardmagh and Cashel were always called archbishopricks. The pall is a white piece of woollen cloth, of the breadth of a border, made round and thrown over the shoulders. Upon this are two others of the same sort, one falling down on the breast, and the other on the back, with each of them a red cross, several crosses of the same colour being on the upper part of it, about the shoulders. This pall is laid upon St. Peter's tomb by the pope, and then sent away to the respective metropolitans; without which, they cannot call a council, bless the chrism, consecrate churches, &c. At the delivery of it, they swore fealty to the pope. The antient pall, from the Latin, pallium, was an entire magnificent habit, to remind the bishop, that his life should be answerable to the dignity of its appearance.

There was not any other remarkable occurance in this reign. Mortough the monarch

monarch at length died in a peaceable ^{Ann'Dom'} manner, after an inactive reign of 18 years. 

169. Roderick, the son of Turlough O Connor, succeeded and reigned only four ^{1168.} Roderick; years as monarch. This prince's reign was remarkable for the Ireland's being brought into subjection to the crown of England. This surprising event was brought about in the following manner.

Henry II. king of England, a prince of boundless ambition (who in his prosperity us'd to say, that the whole world was but sufficient for one great man) being in possession of several large provinces, in France, viz. Poictou, Guienna, Saintonge, Maine, Anjou, Touraine, and Normandy, was desirous of adding Ireland to his dominions; and he was soon furnished with a pretence to satisfy his ambition; for the Irish, in the year 1156, having taken some Englishmen prisoners, sold them for slaves; and two favourable circumstances, at this time, concurr'd, to facilitate his design. He was not only at peace with all his neighbours; but, Adrian IV. then pope, being a native of England, he apprehended, that it would not be difficult, to procure his approbation. Tho' the outrages, committed by the Irish upon his subjects, might be one reason of his intended expedition; yet the glory of God and the salvation of souls, much more noble and plausible motives, but which seldom move princes to projects of this nature, were the arguments he advanced, to prevail upon

Ann'Dom' Adrian ; to which he subjoined another, and no less powerful consideration, viz. the enlargement of the jurisdiction and revenues of the holy see. He alledged, that, as the Irish were schismaticks and bad christians, it was necessary to reform them, and oblige them to own the papal authority, which they had, hitherto, disregarded; and that the most probable means, to attain this end, was to bring them into subjection to the crown of England, which had ever been devoted to the holy see. This appears from the bull that Adrian sent him, on this occasion.

A D R I A N,

Servant of the Servants of G O D,

To his Son, in C H R I S T J E S U S,
H E N R Y, king of England ; sends greeting
an apostolical benediction.

Adrian's
bull.

Gir. Cam.
Diceto.

M: Paris.

‘ T H E desire your magnificence ex-
‘ presses, to advance the glory of
‘ your name on earth, and to obtain eter-
‘ nal happiness in heaven, doubtless, de-
‘ serves the highest commendations ; for,
‘ as a good catholick prince, you are very
‘ solicitous to enlarge the borders of the
‘ church, propagate the knowledge of the
‘ truth among the barbarous and ignorant,
‘ and pluck up vice by the roots, in the
‘ field of the Lord ; and, with this view,
‘ you apply to us, for countenance and di-
‘ rection.

rection. We are, therefore, confident, Ann'Dom'
that your undertaking will be crowned
with success; since whatever is undertaken, from a principal of faith and religion, never proves abortive. It is certain, that, according to your own confession, Ireland, as well as all other islands, that have embraced the doctrines of christianity, is unquestionably St. Peter's right, and belongs to the jurisdiction of the Roman church; and, for this reason, after mature deliberation, we have concluded it to be expedient, to plant, in that island, colonies of the faithful, who may be acceptable to God.

You have given us to understand, most dear son in Christ, that you intend an expedition into Ireland, in order to reduce it into subjection to just laws, and to extirpate vice, which has long been triumphant there; and you promise to pay us, out of every house, an annual acknowledgment of one penny, and to maintain the rights of the church, without the least detriment or diminution. Upon this promise, we readily consent and allow, that you may make a descent into that island, to enlarge the boundaries of the church, to reform the manners of the natives, and to promote the growth of virtue and the Christian religion; and we exhort you to do whatever you apprehend to be proper, to promote the honour of God and the salvation of the people, whom we charge to own.

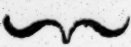
Ann'Dom' ' you for their sovereign lord ; provided
 always, that the Peter-pence be punctually paid, and the rights of the church inviolably preserved. If, then, you put your design in execution, labour, above all things, to improve the natives of Ireland in virtue, and use both your own and the endeavours of those you shall judge worthy to be employed in this work, that the church of God and true religion may flourish in the country, the honour of God and the salvation of souls, in such a manner, advanced, as may entitle you to an everlasting reward in heaven, and an immortal fame upon earth.'

Reflections on this bull.
 Rapin.

It is not an easy matter to form a judgment, from the perusal of this bull, whether Henry, or the pope was guilty of the greatest dissimulation ; for the former made use of false pretences, to varnish over his ambition, whilst the latter pretended to believe him, for the sake of a country to which he had no right, (especially since it is evident the Romans never had footing in Ireland); and with a view of transferring it to a prince who was not, in the least, entitled to take possession of it ; but it is not very difficult to penetrate thro' all these disguises. The people of Ireland, had not, as yet, fully owned the papal authority ; and this was the immorality to be rooted out of the field of the Lord. Submission to the bishop of Rome was the seed, to be so industriously sown and cultivated ;

vated ; or else what can possibly be meant Ann'Dom?
 by spreading the light of the truth, where
 Christianity had been, so long before, be-
 lieved, and in a most glorious manner pub-
 licly professed ? However, Henry being
 supported by the pope, resolved to em-
 brace the present opportunity ; but seve-
 ral troubles breaking out one upon the
 back of another, he did not accomplish
 his designs till the year 1172, when seve-
 ral circumstances concurr'd in making him
 master of the island.

Diarmuidh Mac Morrough, king of The king
of Lein-
ster ap-
plies to
Henry.
 Leinster, one of the most potent of the
 Irish princes, by reason of the extent of
 his dominions, having debauched and car-
 ried off the wife of Teighernan O'Rourke,
 king of Breifne, when her husband was
 on his pilgrimage to St. Patrick's Purga-
 tory, occasioned a rupture between Diar-
 muidh and Roderick, the monarch, who
 was also king of Connaught ; for the king
 of Breifne returning home, and hearing of
 the outrage committed on his princess,
 had no farther patience, but was resolved
 to punish the king of Leinster for so base
 an affront. He accordingly engaged the
 monarch to espouse his quarrel ; so with
 the united forces of Breifne, Connaught,
 Meath, and Oirgiallach, he marched in-
 to the province of Leinster with fire and
 sword, and committed great ravages. Diar-
 muidh alarmed at this sudden invasion,
 summoned the nobility of his province, to
 assist him in driving the invaders out of
 his

Ann'Dom' his dominions ; but his remonstrances had
 no effect upon the people ; for ever since
 his accession to the crown of Leinster, his
 tyrannical and arbitrary government, had
 quite annihilated the hearts of his subjects
 from him ; and instead of assisting him in
 his distress, the principal of the nobility
 sent to the monarch to take their country
 into his protection. This sudden disaf-
 fection of his subjects obliged Diarmuidh
 to quit the island ; and, as none of the
 princes, his neighbours, would engage in
 his quarrel, detesting his abominable crime,
 he implored the protection of the king of
 England, who was then in France, pro-
 mising to own him, as his sovereign lord, if
 he would restore him to his crown. This
 proposal was, doubtless, highly grateful
 to Henry, who had so long before, pro-
 jected the adding of Ireland to his domi-
 nions ; but his war with France not being
 over, he could not immediately assist the
 fugitive king ; yet taking it to be his in-
 terest, to persuade Diarmuidh to begin a
 war, which might turn to his advantage,
 he advised him to go into England, in or-
 der to obtain what supplies he could from
 the English barons, in expectation of a
 greater reinforcement from himself, as
 soon as he had leisure, for that purpose.

Henry
 prom ses
 to assist
 him.

The king of Leinster, upon this, went
 to England ; where Robert Fitz-Stephen
 and Richard de Clare, surnamed Strong-
 bow, earl of Pembroke, entered into an
 agreement with him, on certain condi-
 tions.

Two En-
 glish lords
 enter into
 an alliance
 with him.

ons. The former was prevailed on, from ^{Ann'Dom'} the prospect of advancing his fortune in Ireland, Diarmuidh having promised to give the town of Wexford and two cantreds of land adjacent, to him and his heirs for ever ; and the latter who had large possessions in England and Wales, was gained over, by the king's assuring him he should have his only daughter in marriage, and succeed him on the throne.

These lords having raised some troops, among their friends and vassals, Fitz-Stephen, who was first in readiness, accompanied Diarmuidh, with 400 men, and landed in the year 1171, near Waterford ; the king of Leinster led them before the town of Wexford, which being soon taken, was given to Fitz-Stephen, who planted there a colony of English, the first of that nation that settled in Ireland ; where they remain to this day, retaining still their ancient garb, and much of the old English language, with a mixture of Irish.

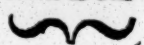
Upon this exploit, the adventurers being reinforced by Maurice de Prendergast with new forces from England, to the number of 3000, marched against the king of Ossory ; but this prince being surprized, and in no condition to make resistance, was obliged to submit to their own terms.

In the mean time, Roderick, the monarch, convening the states of the island, persuaded them to resolve on a war with Diarmuidh and the English ; and, indeed, it was evident, that their views were not limited

Ann'Dom' limited to the assistance of the king of Leinster ; but, as the adventurers were now, grown very formidable, he thought it most advisable, first, to try if he could prevail on them, by fair means to quit the island. He, first of all, offered Fitz-Stephen a considerable sum of money, to retire ; but, this proposal being refused, he applied to Diarmuidh, promising to restore him to his kingdom, provided he would engage to send back the English. The king of Leinster, at once, complied with this offer ; but, when they came to the point of performing their conditions, mistrusting each other, they could neither agree upon the time nor the place. In the interim Maurice Fitz-Gerald, brother-in-law to Fitz-Stephen, arrived with fresh forces from England at Wexford, where he was met by the king of Leinster ; who led him before Dublin, which obliged the inhabitants of that city to purchase their peace with a considerable sum of money.

The monarch in vain, tries to send back the English.

These successes, made Diarmuidh aspire to the monarchy, with the assistance of the English ; which ambition was heightened by their commanders, knowing it was the best method to accomplish their designs, under pretence of introducing a considerable reinforcement of English troops into the island, the better to settle him on the throne. Accordingly they advised Diarmuidh to send to England for more forces ; which being done, there soon arrived Redmond de la Gross and William Fitz-Gerald,



rald, with a small party of brave fellows, from the earl of Pembroke, to discover the state of the country, and landed within four miles of Waterford, where they erected a fort of fods and stones, to secure them from the attacks of the inhabitants. The king of the Deasies having heard of their arrival, sent 200 men, under the command of an experienced officer, to dislodge the English, and not to suffer a man to escape. Redmond, who had the command of the fort, observing the Irish advancing to attack him, drew his men out of the fort, and fell upon the Irish; but finding their number was greater than he expected, and being received pretty warmly, he endeavoured to gain the fort. However, the Irish pursued him so close, that he was obliged to face about, and fighting in a kind of despair, so astonished the Irish, who were but raw troops, that they fled for their lives.

Soon after this action, the earl of Pembroke arrived with 1200 men, near Waterford, where he was met by Diarmuidh and his English auxiliaries, who, in conjunction, laid siege to the city of Waterford, and in a few days enter'd the town, by a general assault, where they put all the inhabitants to the sword. By such cruelty as this, one would imagine the English came purely to destroy the Irish, rather, than to reform them, which was the tenor of the pope's bull. Be this as it will, this conquest breaking off the ne-

Ann'Dom' negotiation between the two kings, the earl
 of Pembroke married Diarmuidh's daughter, and, soon after, took possession of the kingdom of Leinster, upon his father-in-law's death, whom the Irish surnamed Ningal, i. e. the stranger's friend.

After Diarmuidh's decease, the adventurers, perceiving that the terror of their arms was spread over the island, made farther advances, subduing Dublin and some other places, committing unheard of barbarities wherever they came. One would think it almost incredible, that such an exceeding populace nation, as the Irish, should so feintly oppose the progress of a handful of foreigners; but this is imputed, to the dissensions among the Irish princes, who were jealous of one another; the cruelty of the English; and their great dread of the English cross-bows, the use of which, before this juncture, was altogether unknown to them.

Henry is
 jealous of
 the adven-
 turers.

Henry entertained hopes, that, by this time, the adventurers would have wanted his assistance, and so furnished him with a pretence, to come into Ireland, in person, and make a conquest of the island; but, their extraordinary success rendering his aid unnecessary, he was afraid they would become masters of the whole country, which he designed for himself. In order, therefore, to oblige them to have recourse to him, he prohibits the exportation of provisions, or ammunition, to Ireland, and commands all his subjects to return from thence,

thence, pretending that the adventurers ^{Ann'Dom'} had engaged on this expedition, without his leave ; upon which the earl of Pembroke and Robert Fitz-Stephen sent deputies, to assure him of their obedience, and that all their present and future conquests should be at his disposal. This submission gave Henry entire satisfaction ; and, some time after, the king of England entered into an agreement with them, that all the sea-ports should be his, and the rest be enjoyed by the conquerors, to be held of him and his successors. This affair being thus, settled, Henry, in the year 1172, came into Ireland, himself, ^{1172. Henry passes over into Ireland, which submits to him.} with a formidable army, and landed at Waterford ; upon which, the whole island voluntarily submitted to his authority ; for during his stay at Waterford, all the kings and bishops of Ireland arrived at his court, and strove with emulation, who should be foremost, in swearing him allegiance.

Thus, Henry, without spilling one drop of blood, subdued Ireland, in less time than was sufficient to travel over it ; and, having placed fresh garrisons in Waterford, Wexford, Cork, and Limerick, he proceeded to Dublin, where he made regulations, for the government of his new acquisition ; and, quickly after, he embarked for England, leaving Hugh Lacy at Dublin, to govern the island, in his name, with the title of justiciary of Ireland. The princes of the island, however, retained the title

Ann'Dom' of king for some time after, till the ambition of the English lords, by degrees, deprived them both of life and lands.

Thus ended the monarchy of the Milesians, or Antient Irish, which commenced, above 2500 years before, in the persons of Heber and Heremon, two of the sons of Milesius, king of Spain.

Of eminent men in the 11th and 12th centuries. Dubdalehe.

I shall now add a brief account of the most eminent men in the Irish church, that flourish'd in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Dubdalehe, reader of divinity at Ard-magh, and afterwards archbishop of that see, wrote certain annals of Ireland which are quoted by the author of the Ulster annals. He died the first of September 1064 or 1065.

Mariano.

Marian, commonly called Marianus Scotus, a chronologer of the first rank, born in 1028, turned monk in 1052, and in 1056 exchanged his native soil of Ireland for that of Germany; where he shut himself up for near three years in St. Martin's convent at Cologne; then for the space of ten years he lived shut up in the convent of Fuld, and in the interim was ordained priest, viz. in 1059. At length he went to Mentz, in 1069, and was again shut up till he died in 1086, aged 58. He was famous for writing annotations on the scriptures, and several other learned pieces.

Tigernach.

Tigernach, an Irish antiquary, wrote the annals of Ireland to 1088, as appears from
an

an old author who continued the same, ^{Ann'Dom.}
both which are extant in manuscript.

Mæliſa O Suir, a Munſterman, was famous for writing ſome philoſophical works. ^{Mæliſa}
He died in 1099. ^{O Suir.}

Gillebert, biſhop of Lime ick, was alſo Gillebert.
famous for being the pope's legate at the
council held in Ireland in the reign of
Mortough O Bryen, the monarch, and
writing the ſtate of the church at that
time, viz. 1115.

Celfus, or Celeſtin, and Cellac MacCelfus.
Admac Mæliſa, archbiſhop of Ardmagh,
wrote a theological ſummary, published at
Vienna, and ſome other pieces.

Malachy O Mongar, archbiſhop of ^{Malachy}
Ardmagh, was famous for his prophecy ^{OMongar.}
relating to the popes that ſhould ſucceed
to the papal chair, after his time; and
theſe predictions are ſtill extant, having
been published by Arnold Wyon, being a
ſort of riddles, and endeavours are uſed
to interpret their meaning. He died, in
1150, at the monaſtry of Clareval, in
France, and was after canonized by the
pope. St. Bernard wrote his life.

Congan, a Ciftercian monk, and after-Congan.
wards abbot, lived in 1150. It is ſaid he
wrote the life of St. Malachy and the acts
of St. Bernard; and by his means and
perſuaſion St. Bernard wrote the life of St.
Malachy, as Bernard confeſſes in his pre-
face to that work.

Murry, or Marian O Gorman, abbot of Murry.
Knock near Louth, in 1171, published a
Book VI. Z 3 ſupplement.

Ann'Dom' suppliment to the martyrology of Æneas.

Maurice Regan. Maurice Regan, servant and interpreter to Diarmuidh king of Leinster, lived in 1171, and wrote very carefully the affairs of Ireland, during his own time, now extant.

Concubran. Concubran wrote three books of the life of St. Moninna, or St. Modwen a virgin. The original is in the Cottonian library.

Eugene. Eugene, bishop of Ardmore, wrote the life of St. Cuthbert, as appears from a manuscript, touching the birth and rise of the said Cuthbert; taken out of the Irish histories, in the Cottonian library. He lived in 1174.

A
DISSERTATION
ON THE

Laws, Customs, Manners, and Language of the Antient IRISH.

AS the Irish, at this day, are under the English government, and have been so for many ages, it would be, in vain, to look for their antient laws, customs and manners among them now. I shall, therefore, have recourse to their own histories, and those other authors, who have treated of the antient state of Ireland.

The Irish, or Milesians, under the conduct of Heber and Heremon, having conquered the Tuatha de Danans, cantoned the island among themselves, as has been related in the first book; upon which Heber and Heremon assumed jointly the title of monarch; but a dispute between the two brothers occasioning a rupture, which ended in the death of Heber, Heremon became sole monarch. We cannot find any positive proof, at the beginning of the Irish monarchy, whether it was elective or hereditary; but, in all

The I. sh
form of
govern-
ment.

probability it was elective, since the succession was frequently interrupted. Be this as it will, it is plain, it was elective in the provincial times, which began in the reign of Eochaidh Feidhlioch, who took possession of the throne Anno Mundi 3940, and so continued to the end of the monarchy; for even in the provincial kingdoms, the brother succeeded the king his brother often, altho' the deceased king left many children behind him; the younger brother was also sometimes prefer'd before the elder; and often times in the monarchy, the family, late in possession, entirely laid aside.

The assem-
bly of Tara.
rah.

Ollamh Fodhla, who began his reign A. M. 3082, is said to be the first monarch that ordained the royal-assembly or parliament of Tarah, which consisted of the nobility, priests, historians, and men of learning of all professions, to enact laws for the good of the kingdom, to purge the publick antiquities of error, and to redress the grievances of the people. In the provincial times every province had such assemblies, on which the king of the province had some dependence; yet nevertheless the assembly of Tarah determined the affairs of the whole body of the island.

This general-assembly was held in a spacious building at Tarah, in the county of Meath; the apartment was very long and narrow, with a table in the middle and seats on both sides. At the end

of

of this table and between the seats and the wall, there was a proper distance for the servants and attendants that belonged to the members, to go between and wait upon their masters.

Before the assembly entered upon public-business, they were entertained with a magnificent feast, and the order wherein every member took his place, was in this manner : When the dinner was upon the table, and the room perfectly cleared of all persons except the grand-marshal, the principal herald and a trumpeter, whose offices required they should be within, the trumpeter sounded three times, observing a proper distance between every blast, which was the solemn summons for the members to enter. At the first sound all the shield-bearers, that belonged to the princes and the nobility, came to the door, and there delivered their shields to the grand-marshal, who, by the direction of the king at arms, had them hung up in their proper places. When he blew the second blast, the target-bearers that attended upon the general and commanding officers of the militia and army of the kingdom, advanced to the door, and delivered their targets in the same manner, which were also hung up in their proper places. Upon the third summons, all the members of the assembly enter'd the hall, and took their seats under their own shield or target, which were easily distinguished by

the coat of arms blazon'd on the outside of them; and thus the members were seated regularly without any dispute about precedency. The antiquarians and poets were placed at one end of the table, and at the other the officers of the court. When dinner was over, and every thing removed, the monarch being seated on a throne in the middle of the room, with the king of Ulster on his right hand and the king of Munster on his left, the king of Leinster with his face towards him and the king of Connaught behind the throne, with the nobility and gentry of each province near the kings they belonged to, the assembly immediately proceeded to business.

From what has been said, we may form a judgment of the government of the Antient Irish, which was not unlike that established by the Anglo-Saxons in England. It was so far monarchical, as each kingdom had a particular king; and it was likewise aristocratical, as no laws were made, without the consent of the general assembly. But to give us a more clear and distinct light into the nature of their government, it will be requisite to take a view of the various orders and degrees of men, among the Antient Irish.

Degrees of men among the Irish. The king. As for the monarch, or king, he had the power to appoint all officers both civil and military within his kingdom, except the militia, which was in the hands of the general assembly. He also had

had an extraordinary power in ecclesiastical affairs; for it is said by Boniface, archbishop of Mentz, in the life of St. Livinus, that when " Menalchus the arch-
 " bishop was dead, Calomagnus the king His prero-
 " of the Scots, and the troop of his offi-gatives,
 " cers with the under-courtiers, and the
 " concourse of all that country, with the
 " same affection of heart cried out, that
 " the holy priest Livinus was most worthi-
 " ly to be advanced unto the honour of
 " the order. The king more devout than
 " all of them, consenting thereunto, three
 " or four times placed the blessed man in
 " the chair of the archbishopsrick with due
 " honour, according to the will of the
 " lord."

Another considerable prerogative of the kings was, that no laws could be made in the assemblies, without the royal assent, the executive power being committed to them. They had likewise a power to pardon malefactors, with respect to such offences as related to the publick; but as to those which concerned private persons, the king's pardon did not prevent the offended party, from insisting on satisfaction for the injuries he had received.

It does not appear, that it was absolutely in the power of the Irish kings to make war or peace, without the consent of the states of the kingdom; since the case of Diarmuidh king of Leinster mentioned in this book, demonstrate the contrary.

The kings revenues were divided into Revenues.
 Book VI. three

three branches. The first consisted in certain things the states supplied them with, for the support of their household, viz. corn, hay, cattle, and the like, which were usually paid in kind. The second branch was the produce of the demesnes, or lands annexed to the crown, for publick uses. The third branch, consisted in certain taxes, laid on the people, upon pressing occasions, by the assemblies. It must, however, be confessed, that many of their kings did stretch the prerogative royal, and rule in an arbitrary manner, contrary to the will of the assemblies. But at other times, we find them deposed for their bad use of their power, by these very assemblies.

We don't find that the monarchs or kings of Ireland were fond of pompous titles, the monarchs contenting themselves with the title of the whole island, and the kings of their respective provinces or kingdoms. It is true Mortough More stiled himself king of the Scots, because he had suffered his brother Feargus the Great to be crowned king of the Scots of Albion, obliging him, at the same time, to acknowledge a dependence on the monarchs of Ireland.

Ceremony
of inaugu-
rating the
kings of
Ireland.

As for the coronation of the Irish kings, we cannot find any fixed time for that ceremony, either in the times of paganism or in the times of christianity. We find, however in some Irish authors, this ceremony of inaugurating the kings of the family

family of O Donnel : The king sate upon the summit of a hill, surrounded with the principal nobility and gentry of his country ; and one of the chief of them advancing towards him, presented him with a strait white wand, saying, " Receive, " O king, the command of thine own " country, and distribute justice impartially among thy subjects." The rod being strait and white, recommended to the king uprightness in judgment, and also intimated to him, that he should rule with clean and unspotted hands, never staining them with the blood of his people. This ceremony being performed in the open air, resembles the custom used by many of the Saxon kings in England, who received the crown in the same manner.

As for the form of the crown, it is not ^{Of the} certainly known, but in all probability each ^{crown:} king wore one according to his own fancy. Be this as it will, in the year 1692, there was found in the county of Tipperary, at a place called the Devil's Bit, by some labourers who were digging turf, a golden cap, supposed to be a provincial crown. It weighs about five ounces ; the border and the head is raised in chase-work ; and it seems to bear some resemblance to the close crown of the Eastern empire, which was composed of the helmet together with a diadem.

The queen was the next person in the ^{The queen} state, tho' she had no concern in the government. And this title was common to

all queens, whether they held their dignity, by vertue of their husband's right, or their own. We find but two queens in the Irish history, who governed in their own right, viz. Machad Mongruadh, queen of all Ireland, and Meidhbh, queen of Connaught.

The princes.

The king's sons were the next in precedence; but in all probability it was only during the king their father's lifetime, since it often happen'd that the children of the deceas'd king was laid aside. The same custom subsists still in Poland, where they give honour to the king's children only during their father's life.

Heads of tribes or families.

The fourth degree, was that of the principal or heads of families or tribes, who were persons of the greatest distinction, being possessed of large estates, and therefore were called kings, because there were no other titles among the Irish till the arrival of the English. These administered justice to all persons belonging to their tribe or district, and were not unlike the elders of Israel, Moab and Midian, and those of ealdormen among the Anglo-Saxons. They had their brehons or lawyers, who acted in their several places, like to our recorders of cities or corporated towns, who were well versed in the laws of the country. These vast privileges of administering justice being hereditary, made such a multitude of kings in Ireland; for every provincial king had so many kings under him, that in process of time they

they sometimes would deny their principal's power, and oftentimes wage war with their sovereign, which occasioned great confusion in the state.

There were only two very important ^{Chief ju-} offices, or dignities, among the Antient ^{sice.} Irish, one civil, and the other military. The first was that of chief justice of Ireland, who had the education of the king's children, and also administered justice, not unlike the lord chief justices at present of England and Ireland.

The other was the general of the mili- ^{General of} tia or standing forces of the island, which ^{the militia.} officer was nominated by the general assembly, as these troops were for the defence of the whole body of the Irish. These forces, were called in Irish, Fiana Eirion, from one Fionn Mac Cumhall, who was formerly general of these troops and had distinguished himself by his conduct and bravery. As to the other forces, they were generally commanded by their kings in person, it being the highest dishonour to the Irish princes not to appear at the head of their troops in the field of battle.

The lowest rank among the Irish, were ^{Merchants,} the merchants, artificers, countrymen, &c. &c. who were equally free as to their persons, but not to their lands, which they could not alienate, as they were no more than farmers.

The lowest order among the people, ^{Slaves:} were the slaves, or bondmen, who, it is said were the descendents of the Firbolgs

and the Tuatha de Danans, some of whom were in the strictest sense, slaves, because they had no estates, and the principal of the Irish had the sole profit of their labour, who on that account, maintained them; but there were other slaves, who might properly be called servants, as they held small holdings, at the pleasure of their lords, in consideration of their doing such servile country works, as were prescribed them. There are such, as these last, still in Ireland, who are subject to great drudgery, and, for the most part, severely treated by their landlords.

Of the
laws, &c.

As to the manner of the administration of justice, among the Ancient Irish, we have but very small accounts, or of their laws. The first express law that we meet with, that was to be administered to the whole body of the island, was the law of retaliation, according to that of the Jews, an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth, &c. which was put in force in the time of Feidhlimhidh, who was surnamed Reachtmar on account of introducing this equitable law. He began his reign as monarch in 113. Towards the end of their monarchy, when the states were in the utmost confusion, all crimes were punishable by fines, least the criminal should make his escape to another province. This law was also in force among the English in the time of the Saxons, where the heads of all orders and degrees of men were valued, from the king to the slave.

The

The Irish were remarkable for their valour, by which they founded the kingdom of Scotland in Britain, and also gave even the Romans in that island, great disturbance; for they were inured to arms from their infancy, and it may be affirmed, that war was their only profession, before their conversion to Christianity. But when they had received the gospel, they entirely left off ravaging their neighbours, and applied themselves to arts and sciences, and the propagating Christianity in other countries, with the greatest reputation. However, they did not entirely quit arms, for the spirit was still kept up by their civil dissensions. The sword, battle-ax, spear and javelin were their usual military weapons; and as they did not use bows and arrows in the latter part of their monarchy, their battels were both desperate and bloody. It is certain towards the end of their monarchy they were often defeated by the Danes and Norwegians, and, at length, by the English; but it might be justly alledged in their favour, that it was mostly owing to their own private quarrels. However, is there any nation, how valient soever, that has not met with the like vicissitudes, and revolutions? A coward was looked upon, among the Irish, to be the most ignominious character, of all others; and their high opinion of martial valour was the reason, why it was so very difficult to bring about a reconciliation, after a quarrel, as sufficiently appears

by their history. As each party dreaded the name of a coward, should he make the first overtures of peace, the quarrel continued from father to son, and very seldom ended, but with the entire extinction of one of the families. 'Tis no wonder, then, that the Irish, who were of such a warlike temper, being also from their childhood, accustomed to fear neither blows nor wounds, and on all occasions, animated by the examples of their friends and relations, should encounter dangers, and even stare death in the face, with the greatest resolution and intrepidity. From hence we may conclude, there never was a nation more remarkable for their bravery than the Antient Irish; and all the world knows, that this is the distinguishing character of them, at this very day, where ever they are employed by any nation in war*.

The Irish were extremely devoted to religion, even before their conversion to Christianity, holding their druids or priests in the greatest esteem; and no sooner had they embraced the gospel, than they discovered the same devout spirit and temper, in a ready compliance with the dictates of their first teachers. Vast multitudes immediately forsook the world to embrace a monastick life; so that Ireland was soon full of monasteries, and their fame went all over Europe, insomuch that persons of

* For a proof of this assertion, see the Defence of the Courage, Honour and Loyalty of the Irish Nation, published by E. Rider, in George's Lane, Dublin.

royal birth, with many others, undertook a voluntary exile to learn to be saints in Ireland. But these number of monasteries, with which Ireland abounded, in the first ages of Christianity, were different to what was erected in their room by the English; for every member was obliged to work for his daily bread, as well as to fast and to pray, and also to relieve the poor, according to the custom of the antient fathers, as Bede relateth in the life of St. Cuthbert; and according to this rule did all the monasteries abroad, that were founded by the Irish, which were many. The extraordinary reputation Ireland gained by the surprising sanctity of its inhabitants, and being as it were a seminary of learning to all Europe, gave occasion to its being called the Island of Saints. It was then thought sufficient to be an Irishman, or to have been in Ireland, for any one to be look'd upon as a saint, and immediately become the founder of some monastery; so true it is, that heaven seemed to shower down its graces and blessings only upon Ireland, whither other nations resorted to partake of them, as to a plentiful and inexhaustible source *.

The Irish language was originally Scythian, which was digested in form and language: regulation by the order of Feniusa Farsa, king of Scythia, soon after the confusion of languages at Babel, according to the

* See the Religion professed by the Antient Irish, published by E. Rider, in George's-Lane.

antient historians ; but in process of time several words from most languages were introduced into it, which makes it differ very much from the original, which is said to be free from all corruption, and but known to very few at this day. Be this as it will, the present Irish language, even at this time, is allowed to be both beautiful and expressive, by all those who understand it. I shall say no more upon this head, as it is a language almost unknown to any but the natives, but conclude with what the judicious Rapin says of it, “ that the original of the Irish language is very uncertain, since it differs “ in all respects, even in the very form “ of its letters, from those of the neighbouring nations.”

The End of the sixth Book.

T H E

T H E
G E N E A L O G I E S
O F T H E
Antient I R I S H.

The Posterity of HEBERFIONN, the eldest son of Milesius, king of Spain, that left issue.

The Pedigree of Mac Maolain, and Molahiff
Carty More, descended.

Daniel, the first earl, son of Daniel an Dromuin, Cormac Laighrach, Teige Liath, Daniel an Dana, Teige na Mainistreach, Daniel. From Diarmuidh More, his brother, descended the noble lords of Muskerri, and Eogan of Buird Mainge, from whom the MacCarty of Cluan
Cormac,
Daniel Oge, from whom descended Clan Daniel Roe. From Diarmuidh Trallee, another brother of Daniel, descended the Mac Finneens, and the Cartys of G'ian Erought.
Daniel Roe,
Cormac Fionn, from whom descended the Mac Cartys of Alla, and kings of Desmond, and from Daniel, his brother.

brother, Mac Carty Artgaile,
 Riabhach. From this Sneadhufa. From Foga-
 Cormac also descended rach his brother, de-
 the Cartys of Duthalla scended the family of
 and the MacDonoghs, the Fionnguin.
 the Mac Daniels in Dengaille. From him
 Barritts, Clan Daniel descended the Rior-
 Fionn, and the Cartys dans in the seventh
 of Aglais. generation.

Daniel More na Carra, Daolgusa,
 from whose son Daniel Nadfraoch,
 Oge sprang Mac Car- Colgan,
 ty Reagh. Failbhe Flann. From
 Diarmuidh na CilleBaine Florence his brother,
 called king of Corke, descended the family
 was the first that sub- of O Sullevan More
 mitted to Henry II. and O Sullevan Beara.
 From him descended It is said that this Flo-
 Teige Roe na Sgairte rence was the elder
 Cormac king of Munster. brother of Failbhe.

From his brother Tieghe Aodh Dubh,
 descended the Mac Criomhthan,
 Auliffes. Feidhlim. From Eoch-

Muireadhach, aidh his brother de-
 Carthach, from whom the scended the family of
 Mac Cartys took the O Keeffe, and from
 name. another brother whose
 Justin. From his brother name was Eana, the
 Morrough descended antient family of O
 the family of O Cal- Daly in Munster.

laghain. Aongus,
 Donough, Nadfraoch, from whose
 Callaghan Cashel, son descended O Lync,
 Buadhachan, Irish O Laidhin. From
 Lachtna, Cas the brother of this
 Nad

Nadfraoch, descended Modha Nuagat,
 the following families Modha Neid,
 of O Donoghoe More Deirgthine,
 and O Donoghoe of Eanda Modchaoín,
 Glinn, and all the Loich More,
 tribes and septs of the Moseibhis,
 O Mahonys in the Muireadhach Muchna,
 counties of Corke and Eochaidh Garbh,
 Kerry. From Cairntre Duach Donn Dalta Deag-
 Luachra, the family of hadh,
 the Moriartys. Cairbre Luifgleathean,

Corc, Luigheach Luaigne,
 Luichneach. From Daire Fionadmhar,
 Cearb his brother, de- Niadhseadhmain,
 scended the antient fa- Adamar Foltchaoín,
 milies of O Donovan, Firchorb,
 O Conaill, and O Cuil- Modhchorb,
 lean in Cairbry. From Cobhthaig Coamh,
 Fiacha Figinte, son to Reachta Rioghdearg,
 the said Daire, sprang Luigheach Laige,
 the Hehirs, Meighans, Eachach,
 Davorents, O Trea- Oileolla Fionn,
 saigh, and O Garvan. Art,

Oilioll Flan Beag, Luigheach Lamhdearg,
 Fiachadh Muilleathan, Eochach Vairceas,
 Eogan More, Luigheach Jarduinn,

Oilioll Olum. From this Eana Dearg,
 Oilioll Olum's spread- Duach Fionn,
 ing branches descended Seadhna Jonraic,
 the following families Breas Riogh,
 according to the Mun- Art Imlioch,
 ster annals, viz O Shea, Feidhlime,
 Shealbach, Maothains, Rothachtach,
 Giarains, Croneens, Roan,
 and Glaimhins, &c. Failbhe,

Cas Cead Chaingeach,
 Faildergoid,
 Muineamoin,
 Cas Clothach,
 Airireo Arda,
 Rotheachtach,
 Rosa,
 Glas,
 Faobhar Glas,
 Conmaol,
 Heber Fionn,
 Milesius, king of Spain,
 Bille, king of Spain,
 Bratha,
 Deagatha,
 Bratha,
 Deagatha, lord of Gothia,
 Alloid, lord of Gothia,
 Nuagatt, lord of Gothia,
 Neannuall, lord of Gothia,
 Faobhar Glas, lord of
 Gothia,
 Heber Glunn Fionn, lord
 of Gothia,
 Lamhfionn,
 Adnamoin,
 Tait,
 Ogamhain,
 Beogamhuin,
 Heber Scot,
 Sru,
 Easru,
 Gadelas,
 Niull,
 Feniufa Farfa, king of

Scythia, and first foun-
 der of the universal
 schools at the plain of
 Magh Seanair.

Baath,
 Magog,
 Japhet,
 Noah, &c.

The present earl of Clan-
 carty's Pedigree to
 Cormac, father of the
 first lord Muskery.

RObert,
 Donough
 Cellaghan,
 Donough,
 Cormac Oge, first lord
 viscount Muskery.

Cormac. From him de-
 scended Tiege, ances-
 tor of the Cartys of
 Aglais, and Daniel,
 ancestor of the Cartys
 of Carrignarvar.

Diarmuidh; he was an-
 cestor of the Cartys of
 Inisrahell.

Teige. From him de-
 scended Cormac, who
 was lord Muskery 7
 years, and ancestor of
 the Cartys of Court
 Break,

The GENEALOGIES, &c. 289

Break, and to Charles Daniel na Sgreaiduidhe,
 Mac Carty of Baillea Daniel,
 Castle More, and Roger. This Roger had
 Clough Roe. a brother named Ma-
 Cormac Oge Ladir, crath, from whom the
 Cormac Ladir, Macraths of Cappana-
 Teige, who was ancestor coiffy got the name.
 to the Cartys of Dri- Dunlaing,
 shane. Buadhaigh,
 Cormac, Bearnard,
 Diarmuidh More, first Mortough the Great,
 lord Muskery. From Dunlainng,
 him descended Feilim, Giolla Mucoda, ago the
 ancestor of the Cartys name.
 of Tuath na Droman, Daniel the Great,
 and Donough, ancestor Maccrath,
 of the Cartys of Cloin- Buadhaig,
 fada. Cathal,
 Cormac Mac Carty More. Hugh,
 From his son Owen, Buadhaig from Achcro,
 descended the Cartys Lorcan,
 of Cois Maing, and Suillevan, from whom the
 from Donough, the name derived.
 Cartys of Ardcánaghty. Maollura,
 Vide Mac Carty More's Eighiren,
 Pedigree. Morrough,
 Dubhfhionracht,

O Sullivan More's Pe- Fiacha the Champion,
 degree to Oilioll Olum. Seaghnusy,

Daniel, the son of
 Owen Roe,
 Daniel,
 Daniel,
 Daniel,

Florence,
 Hugh Dubh,
 Criomthan,
 Feidhlim,
 Aongus,

Bb

Nad-

Nadfraoch,
 Corc,
 Luigheach,
 Fiacha Muilleathan,
 Eogan More,
 Oilíoll Olum,
 The worthy family of the
 Maccrcohans descend-
 ed from O Sullivan
 More, &c.

The Pedigree of William
 O Bryen, earl of In-
 chequin, with the
 spreading branches of
 Cormac Cas, second
 son of Oilíoll Olum.

William, the son of
 William,
 William,
 Morrough, first earl,
 Diarmuidh,
 Morrough,
 Morrough,
 Diarmuidh, first lord ba-
 ron of Inchequin,
 Morrough,
 Turlough,
 Teige an Condaig,
 Turlough,
 Bryen Cathaneny, from
 whom descended the
 O Bryens of Cumrach.

Mahon. From Connor
 his son descended the
 O Bryens of Cairrig
 O Goiniol.

Murriertagh,
 Turlough,
 Teige Caoluisge. From a
 brother of his descend-
 ed O Bryen Roe.

Connor na Siubhdain,
 Donogh Cairbreach,
 Daniel More, the last
 king of Cashel and Li-
 merick, from whom
 descended Confindins
 and Lysaght, Irish,
 Giolla Jasachta.

Turlough,
 Diarmuidh, from whose
 eldest brother Mor-
 tough descended Mac
 Mahon of Thomond.

Turlough,
 Teige. From a brother
 of this Teige descend-
 ed the O Bryens of
 Cuanach and Eathar-
 lach.

Bryen Boiroimhe, mo-
 narch of Ireland in
 1027. From this Bry-
 en descended the O
 Bryens. He had 11
 brothers, but only 3
 left issue, viz Dun-
 chain,

chain, Eichiaruin, and the Glothiards, and Mahon. From Ma- the Aingiodhas.

hon descended O Beo- Laghtna,

lin, Casies, Irish, O Corc,

Cathafaig, O Spealain, Anluan,

O Hanraghain, O Mahon,

Sindhaichain, English, Turlough, from whose son

Sihan, Maceiniry, O Ailgenan, descended

Congalaigh, and O O Meadra, English,

Tuama, English, Two- Mary, also the Arthurs,

my. Dunchain had 6 Irish, Arturaigh.

sons, viz. two Kenne- Cathal,

dys, Riagan, Longar- AodhCaomh, from whom

gan, Ceiliochair, and the Henreaghtys de-

Congalagh; from one scended.

of the Kennedys de- Conall,

scended the Conuings, Eochaidh Ball Dearg,

and from the other O from whom descended

Kennedy; from Lon- O Hicky, Irish, O

gargan the Longar- Hicidhe.

gains; from Ceiliochair Carthan Fionn, from

the Ceiliochairs; and whose son Aongus de-

from Riagan the Ria- scended the following

gains. From Eichia- families, viz. Lonsy,

ruin descended the Irish, Loinnigh, Sex-

Herns, Irish, Eichia- ton, Irish, Seasnain,

ruins, and Magraths. Huainin, Cormuchain,

Kennedy, Riady, Slatry, Breach-

Lorcan. From Conlgrach ta, and Tomraig, &c.

a son of this Lorcan de- Bloid, from whose son

scended the following Brenan descended the

families, viz. O Ho- Hurlys, Mullownys,

gain, O Shennaghan, and Kearns, &c.

by some called Fox, the Cais. This Cais had 12

Healys, the Murrnys, sons, from Bloid sprung

292 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

the eldest stock ; from Firchuirb,
 Caifin the noble fami- Modha Cuirb,
 ly of Siol Aodha, i. e. Cormac Cas,
 Macnemara , from Oiloll Olum,
 whom descended the Vide Mac Carty More's
 Gradys, Clancys, and Pedigree.

Clan Caifin ; from
 Aongus Ceann Ath-
 rach descended O Dea
 and Brady, Irish, Mac-
 bruaideagha ; from
 Aongus Ceann Aitinn,
 the Hiffernans, the
 Neaghtains, English,
 Nortons, and the Har-
 ragans ; from Aodh
 descended Mac Coch-
 lain ; from Loiscionn,
 the Dobharchons and
 the Conraois, in Eng-
 lish called by some af-
 ter the name of King,
 also O Cuin in Tho-
 mond ; from Dealb-
 haoth descended Mac
 Leime, Ainle, Affiod-
 ha, Macanerhinig, I-
 rish, Macanshairchine,
 O Mulquiny, Irish, O
 Mulchaoine, and the
 OHeaffies in the coun-
 ty of Limerick.

Conull Eachluath,
 Luigheach Mean,
 Aongus Tirigh,

The Pedigree of Mac
 Mahon of Thomond
 to Bryen Boiroimhe,
 monarch of Ireland.

T Eige, the son of
 Turlough Ree,
 Teige,
 Turlough,
 Teige Oge,
 Teige More,
 Donogh na Glaice,
 Ruadhrighe Buidhe,
 Diarmuid,
 Donogh Carrach,
 Murcuadh na Niongnadh.

This Morrough was
 taken away by a navy
 from Corca Baiscin, and
 was never heard of
 since. He left no more
 issue after him but the
 said Donogh Carrach
 ago the Mac Mahons.
 Morrough,
 Mahon, from whom the
 Mac

Mac Mahons are so called.
 Turlough,
 Teige,
 Bryen Boiroimhe,
 Vide O Bryen's Pedigree.

Coilean,
 Urthoile,
 Dungoile,
 Eogan,
 Athluinn,
 Feargail,
 Carthach,
 Caifin,
 Cais,
 Conull Eachluath,
 Luigheach Mean,
 Aongus Tirigh,
 Firchuirb,
 Modha Chuirb,
 Cormac Cas,
 Oilioll Olum.

The Pedigree of Macnemara of Ros Roe.

Daniel, Donogh and Teige, the sons of Siodha Macnemara,
 Florence,
 Florence,
 Lochloinn,
 Florence,
 Siodha Cam,
 Mac Con,
 Conmeadha,
 Mac Con,
 Lochluinn,
 Conmeadha More,
 Niall,
 Conmara,
 Donall,
 Conmara, from whom the Macnemara took that name.

Sir Daniel O Carroll's Pedigree, to Oilioll Olum.

Daniel and John, sons of

Daniel,
 John,
 Daniel,
 Donogh,
 Kian,
 Thady,

Donough,
 Mulruany,
 John had two sons, Mulruany, and Donough the eldest.

Mulruany,

B b 3 Thady,

Eana,
 Aiffia,
 Siodha an Eich Buidhe,
 Maolcluiste,

294 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Thady, | Ailtine, |
| Thady, | Lonainn, |
| Roger, | Indigh, |
| Mulruany, | Feigh, |
| Thady, | Tail, |
| Finn, | Meaghair, |
| Guillanbhealluig, | Amruidh, |
| Donough the Great, king | Druidh, |
| of Elly, and Oirgiall | Eile Rioghdearg the |
| in the north. He | Royal, from whom the |
| founded the famous | country got the name. |
| abby of Mellifont, one | Eirc, |
| at Newry, and Cnock- | Sabhornuigh, |
| nasangan abby. | Jomgoin, from whose |
| Mulruan, | brother Teige sprang |
| Finn, | O Connor Cianachta. |
| Donall, | Fionchaidh, from whose |
| Rioghbhradan, | brother descended the |
| Concainne, | noble family of O |
| Maonnigh, | Meaghair. |
| Carroll, from whom this | Conla, |
| ancient family took the | Teige, who had another |
| name, and also Elly | son called Cormac Gai- |
| the Royal was called | leang, from whom |
| Elly O Carroll, to di- | sprang the noble fami- |
| stinguish it from all o- | lies of O Hara, O |
| thers. | Gara, as also a family |
| Hugh, | of the O Flanagans, |
| Dubhlaoir, | Dulchontas, Corcerans, |
| Cnamhin, | and a sept of the O |
| Maonuigh, | Casies. |
| Seachnufach, | Kein, |
| Aingeadh, | Oiliol Olum, |
| Maolruana, | Vide Mac Carty More's |
| Ultan, | Pedigree. |

The

The Posterity of IR, Eideadha,
the son of Milesius, Laignein,
king of Spain, that Blathmhac,
left issue, viz. Con- Donall,
nall Cearnach and Connor,
Feargus, son of Ro- Breasal Bealdearg,
la Roe, with their Aodhain,
spreading branches. Mongain,
Sarain,
Maine,

The Pedigree of Ma- Fothaigh,
genis. Connall, from whose bro-
ther Saran, sprang Mac
Cartain.

ART Roe, the son of
Aodha, Caolbhaig,
Donall Oge, Croin Badhraoi,
Donall More, Eachach, from whom Jobh
Aodha, Eachach got the name.
Art, Luigheach,
Aodha, Rosa,
Art na Madhman, Jomchadha,
Mortough Riaganach, Feidhlim,
Eachmileadh, Cais,
Roger, Fiachadh Aruidh, from
Giolla Colluim, whom Dail Aruidhe
Duibhinnfi, got that Name.
Aodha Ramhar, Aongus Gaibhnion, from
Flathbheartach, whom sprang Mac an
Eachmileadh, Gaibhnion, in English,
Aongus, Smith, according to
Aodha, Magen's annals.
Eachmileadh, Feargus Gaileang,
Aongus Oge, Tiobruide Tirigh,
Aongus More, from whom Breasal Breac,
Magenis took that Cirb Mail,
name.

Roch-

296 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Rochraoidh, | Bratha, |
| Cathbhúadh, | Labhradhó, |
| Giallachadh, | Cairbre, |
| Dunchadh, | Ollamh Fodhla, |
| Fionchadh, | Fiachadh Fionnsgothach, |
| Muireadhach, | Seadhna Airt, |
| Fiachadh Fionamhnúis, | Aitri, |
| Irial Glunmear, | Eibhric, |
| Connal Cearnach, from | Eibher, |
| Laoiseach Cean More, | Ir, |
| another son of Connall, | Mílesius, king of Spain. |
| sprang the noble family | Vide Mac Carty More's |
| of O Mordha, in Eng- | Pedigree. |
| lish, More, who were | |
| kings and lords of | |
| Leix ; from the said | |
| Connall sprang likewise | |
| Mac Giollariabhaig, | |
| Mac an Bharid, and | |
| the Lawlors, | |

The Pedigree of O Connor Kerry.

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Amergin, | John O Connor, son of |
| Cais, | Connor Bacach, |
| Fachnta, | Connor Fionn, |
| Cathbhúadh, | Connor, |
| Cionga, | John, |
| Roger Magnus, from | Connor, |
| whose other son, Rosa | Connor, |
| Roe, sprang Feargus, | Diarmuid, |
| son of Rosa Roe. | Mahon, |
| Sithridh, | Diarmuid Sluagach, |
| Doubh, | Mahon, |
| Fomhor, | Corc, |
| Airgiodmar, | Beathaig, |
| Siorlamh, | Connor, |
| Finn, | Cathal, |
| | Aodha, |

Tiege,

Teige,
 Roger,
 Conluachra,
 Diarmuid,
 Connor,
 Finn,
 Maolfeachluin,
 Fioin Fearná,
 Colman,
 Cobthaig,
 Reachtabhrach,
 Maoltuile,
 Aodha,
 Durthachta,
 Seanuig,
 Reathach,
 Fearba,
 Jomchadha,
 Eibhríe,
 Mochduine,
 Ulaimh,
 Meisíncon,
 Sabhala,
 Modha Airt,
 Oribhsíonmar,
 Eochadha,
 Artri,
 Aghnamuin,
 Fiamhuin,
 Dealbhnaoi,
 Eana,
 Lainne,
 Ulsaigh,
 Tamhain,
 Ciar,

Feargus. This Feargus had three sons of great valour; the first and eldest was Ciar, who obtained a large territory of land, in the county of Kerry, so called from him, and from him sprang the families of O Connor kings of Kerry, the Scanlans and the Brosnaghans. From Corc the second son, descended O Connor kings of Corcamroe, O Loughlinn, kings of Buirrin, and the families O Cathil, Conway, in Irish, Condhubh, Casie, Irish Caisthiagh, Tierny, Irish, O Tiaghurna, Nestor, Irish, Macanaistir, O Marcachain, and O Tyn, and the Hargans and Flathertys of Thomond. From Conmac, the third son of Feargus, sprang the noble family O Farril, kings of upper Conmhaicne, now county of Longford, Ranalds, in Irish, Magranuill kings of lower

lower Connhaicne, and

Dorcy, Irish, Mag-
dhorchuidh, Mac Eo-
chaidh, OHuallachain,
Mac Sheanloich, O
Morain, ORodachain,
English, O Rody, O
Dubhain, English, Du-
an, Mac Anoglaich,
O Maining, Gilmer,
Irish, Macgiollamhir,
from It also sprang
Kenny, Irish O Cion-
nuidhe, otherwise call-
ed Mac naCheanuadh,
Kennelly, Irish, O
Cionnhaoladh; Keith-
ernys, Irish, Ceatherna,
and Mac Eochaidh in
Leinster, and Carrol-
lans, &c.

The Pedigree of the
great O'Neill, down
to Heremon, with all
his spreading branches.

John,
Hugh,
Feardorcha,
Counn Bacach,
Henry,
Eogan, the posterity of
Feidhlim Roe parts
here with O'Neill.

Niall Oge,
Niall More,
Aodha,
Donall,
Bryen Chatha na Duin,
Niall Roe,
Aodha an Maccaomh
Toinleasg,



The Posterity of HE-
REM ON, youngest
son of Milesius, king
of Spain, that left
issue, viz. Laogaire
Lorc and Cobthaig
Caolbreag, the on-
ly sons of Ugaine
More.

Mortough Moigh Line,
Teige Glinne,
Connor na Fiodhga,
Donall an Togdamh,
Aodha Athlamh, from
whose son Donnesleibhe
sprang Mac Suibhne
Fanat, and from him
sprang MacSwyny Dru-
ath and Mac Swyny
Badhuine.
Flathbhertach an Tros-
dain,

Mor-

Mortough Midhig,
Donall Ardmach, from
whose brother Aodha
sprang Clan Aodha
Bhuidhe, by others Mac
Boyes.

Mortough na Geochall
Geroiceann.

Niall Glundubh,
Aodha Fionnliath,
Niall Caille,

Aodha Dorndighe,
Niall Frasaich, from whose
brother Connoí sprang
O Kean, in Irish, O
Cathain,

Feargaile,
Maoile Duin,
Maol Fithrigh,
Aodha Uairiodhnach,
Donall Ilchealgach,

Mortough, from whose
brother Mainé sprang
O Gormleaghadh.

Muireadhach,
Eogan, from this Eogan,
sprang the illustrious
family of O'Neill, kings
of Tir Eogain, English,
Tyrone, O Heodhafa,
O Conallain, O Craoi-
bhe, English, Creagh,
Mullineux, Irish, Ma-
olagain, O Maolim-
hicil, English, Mulvihill,

Horan, Irish, Clan Odh-
rain; the said Eogan,
had five sons that had
issue, viz. Muireadhach,
Oilioll, Feargus, Feid-
lim, and Eochaidh
Binnig; from Mor-
tough, son of Muiread-
hach, sprang Magh-
lachluin, English, Mac
Laughlin; from Mon-
gan, another son, de-
scended the Donallys;
and from Feargall an-
other son sprang the
Calfields, Irish, Cath-
mhaoil; from Oiliolla,
son of Eogan, sprang
Mac Giolla Kelly; and
from Feidhlim, ano-
ther son, sprang O
Dubhdhiarma, &c.

Niall of the nine hostages,
from whose sons sprang
the following familie,
viz. from Laogaire, O
Conlivan, in Irish, O
Caoindhealbhain; from
Maine, the Sionach, O
Hagain, O Roanain,
Mac Conmeadha, Eng-
lish, Mac Conmeie,
Ui Ineirge, Slamhains,
Mulconry, Irish, Maol-
chonaire, Ciobhlio-
ch-
ains,

300 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

ains, Shiels, Cathalains, Fiachadh Fionnola,
 Breens, Irish, Muintir Fearadhach Fionn,
 Bhraoin, Murrys, Cor- Criomthan Niadhna,
 dhamhna, O Cuinn, O Lugh Riabhndearg,
 Taidhgain, O Roanain, Mac na trii Bfineamhna,
 and Deignain, Irish, Eochaidh Feidhliocho,
 Dubhgeanain. From Finn,
 Conall Gulban, the re- Finlogha,
 nowned family of O Roighnein Roe,
 Donnel kings of Tyr- Easamuin Eamna,
 connel, and from O Blathachta,
 Donnel sprang O Do- Labra Luirc,
 harty, O Galaghar, Eadhda Aighnach,
 and O Boyle, Irish, O Aongus Tuirmheach,
 Buidhill. From Conall Eochaidh Foltleathan,
 Creamthine, sprang O Oilliolla Caisfhialach,
 Maoleachluin ; and ConlaCruadh-Chealgach,
 from Fiachadha, ano- Jaran Gleofathach,
 ther son of Niall, de- MeilgeMolbthach,
 scended O Mulloy, O Cobthaig Caolbreag,
 Maolmhuadh, Mageo- Ugaine More,
 ghagan, and the Mac Duach Laighrach,
 Cuillins, Irish, Sliocht Fiacha Tolgrach,
 Geoilin, and O Hui- Muireadhac Bolgrach,
 ginn. Simeon Breac,
 Eochaidh Moighmeoid- Aodhan Glas,
 hoin. Nuadha Fionnsail,
 Muireadhach Tirigh, Giallcha,
 Fiacha Sreabhthuinne, Oilliolla Olchaoin,
 Cairbre Liffechair, Siorna Saogalach,
 Cormac Ulthada, Dein Rotheachtaig,
 Art Aonshir, Maoin,
 Conn Cead Chathach, Aongus Olmuchaidh,
 Feidh'ime Reachtmar, Fiacha Labhruine,
 Tuathal Teachtmair, Smiorguill,

Ean-

Eanbhotha,
 Tiaghernmas,
 Follain,
 Eithrial,
 Iriall Faidh,
 Heremon,
 Milesius, king of Spain.
 Vide Mac Carty More's
 Pedigree.

O Donnell's Pedigree.

AOdha, the son of
 Roger,
 Aodha,
 Magnus,
 Aodha Dubh,
 Aodha Roe,
 Niall Gabh,
 Turlough an Fhiona,
 Niall Garbh,
 Aodha,
 Donnel Oge,
 Donnel More,
 Eigneachain,
 Donough,
 Donnel,
 Aodha,
 Teige,
 Conn,
 Cathbhar,
 Giolla Criost,
 Cathbhar,
 Donnel, from whom O

Donnel took that name.
 Eigneachain,
 Dalaig, from whom O
 Daly in Connaught
 took the name; others
 call them Sioll Ndala.
 Mortough. This Mor-
 tough had two bro-
 thers, viz. Maolduin,
 from whom sprang the
 O Boyles, and from
 Fianan, O Doharty.

Feargus,
 Seadhna,
 Feargus Ceannfada;
 Seadhna,
 Conall Gulban,
 Niall of the nine hostages.
 Eochaidh Moighmeoid-
 hoin. This Eochaidh
 had five sons, viz. Bry-
 en, Fiacha, Oilicoll,
 Feargus, who were the
 four sons of Mongfine,
 daughter of Fiodhaig;
 The fifth son was Niall
 of the nine hostages,
 his mother was Carionn
 Cosdubh, daughter to
 the king of Britain;
 and tho' Niall was the
 youngest of five, yet he
 was allowed the first
 place in genealogy, in
 regard he was the most

powerful, and that of Aodha,
 his posterity there were Eogan,
 more monarchs of Ire- Roger,
 land than of the other Aodha,
 two brothers that had Cathal Crobhdearg,
 issue. Feargus and Oi- Turlough More. This
 lioll died issueless, and Turlough had five sons
 the two brothers that which had issue, viz.
 left issue, which were Cathal Crobhdearg,
 Bryen and Fiachra, we from whom sprang
 will trace their respec- the noble families O
 tive genealogies, as Connor Roe and O
 followeth. Connor Donn; from
 Bryen Laighneach, O
 Connor Sligoe; from
 Aodha Dall, O Geal-
 bhuidhe; from Magh-
 nus, Mac Magnus of
 Tirtuathail; and from
 Connor na Midhe de-
 scended Clan Con
 Aifne.

The Pedigree of O Con-
 nor Roe, wherein all
 the posterity of Bryen,
 son of Eochaidh Moigh-
 meoidhoin, will be in-
 cluded.

Cathal Oge, the son of Roger na Soighbuidhe,
 Aodha, Aodha na Gaibhearnuig,
 Turlough Roe, Teige an Eich Gil, from
 Teige Boye, whose son Mulruany
 Cathal Roe, descended the famous
 Teige, family MacDiarmuidh
 Turlough Roe, of Moighluir, from
 Aodha, whom sprang MacDo-
 Feidhlimidh, from whose nough of Coruinn and
 brother Turlough de- Tir Oiliolia.
 scended the noble fa- Cathal,
 mily of O Connor Connor. from whose bro-
 Donn. ther Teige the family
 of

The GENEALOGIES, &c. 303

of the Teiges descended.

Teige,
Cathal,
Connor,
Teige More,

Muirghiosa, from whose
son Cathal sprang Mac
Oirioghtaig.

Tumaltagh,
Jonarghtaig, from whom
sprang O Birn.

Muireadhach Muillea-
than, from whom de-
scended O Flanagan,
Maol Beanoin, and
O Maol Mocheirge;
from Feargus another
son, descended Mac
Samhragain.

Ragallach,
Uadhach,

Aodha, from whom de-
scended O Flynn.

Eochaidh Tiormcharna,
Feargus, from whose son
Feargna sprang the
noble families of O
Rourke kings of Breif-
ne, O Reilly, Irish,
O Raghallaigh, kings
of Cavan, from whom
descended the Rahillys,
also from Feargna, the
noble families of O

Donnellan, Cosnamha
and the Mac Tigher-
nains; from Duach
Teangamha, another
son, sprang O Flaher-
ty king of Jar Conacht.

Muireadhach Mail,

Eogan Sreibh,
Duach Gallach,

Bryen, from whose son
Oiriofoin sprang the
noble family OMayly:
from Earca Dearg, an-
other son, Mac Brian
and Hanly; and from
the said Bryen sprang
Mac Teige, Magoi-
reachtaig, Cruadhlaoch
in English, O Crowly,
O Concheanain, O
Fionnagain, O Hallu-
rain, O Muirgheasa,
MacBrady, Garvy, Irish
O Gairbthia, O Fla-
nagan, O Floin, Line,
Fahy, Irish, O Fathaig,
Cnamhin, O Breislein,
and Mac Hugh, &c.

Mageoghagan's Pedigree

Connor and Conly, the
sons of
Calbhach,

C c 2

Con-

Conly,
 Conuill,
 Neill,
 Rossa,
 Conly,
 Connor,
 Laignigh,
 Conly,
 Hugh Boye,
 Diarmuidh,
 Donough,
 Mortough,
 Congalach,
 Congalach,
 Mortough,
 Donough,
 Congalach Oge,
 Congalach More,
 Mortough,
 Concalma,
 Concoigchrithé,
 Congalach,
 Mortough,
 Maolseachluinn,
 Cosgrach,
 Anluain,
 Congalach,
 Donough,
 Morough,
 Amalgach,
 Floin,
 Eathach,
 Eochaidh,
 Eochaidh,
 Criomhtban,

Giolla Colluin,
 Amalgach,
 Roger,
 Ineirge,
 Eochagain, from whom
 Mageoghagan took the
 name.
 Cosgrach,
 Amalgach,
 Tuathal,
 Fiachadh,
 Niall of the nine hostages,
 monarch of Ireland.
 Vide O'Neill's Pedigree.

O Sheagnasy's Pedigree,
 of the Posterity of Fia-
 cha, son of Eochaidh
 Moighmeodhoin

Diarmuid, the son of
 Roger,
 Diarmuid,
 Giolla Dubh,
 Diarmuid,
 William,
 John,
 Owen,
 Giolla na Naomh,
 Roger,
 Giolla na Naomh,
 Randle,
 Guilbuidhe,
 Sheagnasy, from whom O
 Sheag-

Sheagnasy took the name.

Donough,
Conmidhe,
Fearguli,
Maolciarain,
Cais,
Maoltuile,
Siethmaine,
Nochba,
Eaghno,
Gabhran,
Tobhuigh, Branán,
Broinleath Dearg,
Morrough,
Aodh,

Artgoile, from whose son Ardgál sprang O Dowd, O Heyn, Kilkelly, O Cearaigh, O Cleirigh, O Fahy, O Braonain of Cineal Aodha, Muintir Chomaltain, Keady, Irish, Muintir Cheadaig, and the Caffuogs, Irish, Muintir Chathmhogha, &c.

Guarie an Oinigh,
Colman,
Cobhthaig,
Gabhneoin,
Conull,
Eogan.

Eochaidh Breac, from

whom sprang Muinte Chreachain, Muintir Leanain, Muintir Laitiltthe, and Muintir Shuanaig.

Dathi,
Fiacha,
Eochaidh Muighmeodhin,
Fiachadh Sreabhthine, whose brother Eochaidh Duibhlein was father of the three Collas, who were princes of conduct and valour. From Colla Vais, the eldest, sprang the noble family of Mac Donnell, both in Ireland and Scotland, as also Shiehy, in Irish, Clan Títhigh, Dowel, Irish, Clan Dubhaill, Ketin, Irish, Clann Cheirín, Flynn, Irish, O Floinn, Tuirtre, as before mentioned, as also O Breasail Macha, &c.

The Pedigree of Mac Donnell, earl of Antrim.

R Andle, the son of Samhairle,

C c 3 Aluf-

306 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

Aluifdrum,
Eoin Cathanach,
Donnell Ballach,
Eoin More,
Eoin,

Aongus Oge,
Aongus,

Donnel, from whom Mac
Donnell took the
name; from Aluifdrum
another son, the Shie-
hys descended.

Randle,

Samhairle,

Giolla Bride,

Giolla Adamhnuin,

Solamh, from whom de-
scended the Sollys. I-
rish, Mac Solamh, &c.

Meadruidhe,

Snibhne,

Niallgus,

Maine,

Goíra,

Feergus,

Eirc,

Criomhthan,

Eochaich,

Colla Vais.

Eochaich Duibhlein,

Cairbre Liffeachair,

Cormac Ullhada,

Art Aonshir,

Conn Ceadchathach,

Vide O'Neill's Pedigree.

Maguire's Pedigree, of
the posterity of Colla
da Chrioch.

CONCONACHT More, the
son of

Aodha,

Bryen,

Conconacht,

Conconacht,

Conconacht,

Bryen,

Philip,

Thomas More,

Aodha Roe,

Flathbherty,

Donn,

Donnell,

Christianus,

Donn More,

Randle,

Guire, from whom Ma-
guire took the name.

Cairdhigh,

Oirdheigh,

Guir,

Cairnaigh,

Luan,

Vairgioladh,

Criomhthan,

Feidhtigh,

Roichich,

Colla da Chrioch.

Eochaich Dubhlein.

O Kelly's Pedigree.

MAoleachluin, son of
 Feadorcha,
 Cealla,
 Donnell,
 Aodha,
 William,
 Maoleachloinn,
 William Boye,
 Donough Muimhneach,
 Connor,
 Donnell,
 Teige Tailteann
 Connor,
 Diarmuidh,
 Connor,
 Teige Chatha Bryen,
 Morrough,
 Aodha,
 Ceallaig, from whom O
 Kelly took the name.
 Fianachta,
 Oiliolla,
 Jonrachtach, from whose
 brother Cosgrach de-
 scended Clan Aodha-
 ghain.
 Foithchiolla,
 Dluthaig,
 Diocholla,
 Eogan Fion, from whose
 brother Buadhach de-
 scended Maden, Irish,
 O Madagain.

Cormac,
 Cairbre Crom,
 Fearadhac,
 Luighaidh,
 Dallain,
 Breasfal,
 Maine More,
 Eochaidh Firdaghiall,
 Donnell,
 Jomchaidh, from whose
 brothers sprang Mac
 Mahon of Ulster, Ma-
 guire, Mac Tighernan
 of Clann Farrill, O
 Hanluain and O Nial-
 lain.

Conn Ceadchathach, from
 whose two brothers
 descended O Nuallain
 in Leinster, O Wha-
 lans, Irish, O Faolain,
 and O Bruic in Mun-
 ster. From Conaire, bro-
 ther-in-law to Conn,
 descended the Dalria-
 da in Scotland and the
 family of O Failvy in
 Desmond.

Mac Morrough's Pedi-
 gree.

MOrrough, the son of
 Donnell Spaineach,
 Do-

- | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Donough, | Diarmuidh, |
| Charles Carrach, | Aodha, |
| Mortough, | Ruagallach, |
| Art Boye, | Oncon, |
| Donnell Riabhach, | Faolchon, |
| Gerald, | Faolain, |
| Art Oge, | Siolain, |
| Art More, | Eogan Caoh, |
| Mortough, from whose | Nathi, from whom de- |
| brother Arthur sprang | scended the O Ryans. |
| Sliocht Diarmuidha | Criomhthan, |
| Lamdheirg, viz. Mor- | Eana Cinfealach, from |
| rough Mac Bryen with | whose son Feidlim de- |
| his descendents. | scended the noble fa- |
| Maurice, | milies of the O Mur- |
| Mortough, | phys and O Dowling ; |
| Donnell Caomhanach. | and from his brother |
| From this Donnel the | the noble families of |
| noble family of the | the Byrns and Tools, |
| Cavanaghs descended ; | Irish, O Broin and O |
| also from Eamon his | Tuathail. |
| brother descended the | Breasal Beallach, |
| Cinfealachs. | Fiachadh Baiceada, who |
| Diarmuidh na Ngall, from | was the youngest son of |
| whose brother Mor- | Cathaoir More, from |
| rough na Ngaidhil | whom sprang O Duffy. |
| sprang Mac Daibirth | Cathaoir More, from |
| More. | whose eldest son Rossa |
| Donough, | Faile sprang the fol- |
| Morrough Maol na mbo, | lowing families, viz. O |
| Diarmuidh, | Connor Faily, O Duin, |
| Donnell, | Engliff, Dun, O Dem- |
| Ceallach, | fy, O Branain, O Ria- |
| Cionaoth, | gain in Leinster, Mac |
| Cairbre, | Colgain, Clan Carbry, |
| | Maol- |

Maelchiarain, O Bear- Feidlime Fortriun,
 ra of Leacach, O Har- Feargus Fortamhail,
 taigh, and one of the Beafal B eogamhuin,
 families of O Floinn. Aongus Follamhuin,
 From Daire Barrach, Oiliolla B achain,
 another fon, descended Labhra Loingfeach,
 O Gormain, O Moony, Oiliolla Aine,
 Irish, O Maonaigh, Laogaire Luirc,
 Muillin, Irish, O Mao- Ugaine More,
 lain; and from Cu- Vide O Neill's Pedigree
 chorp, another fon, de-
 scended O Feadhail of
 Forthuath.

Feidhlim Fíorurglas,
 Cormac Gealtagaath,
 Niachaorb, from whose
 fon Caibre Cluthea-
 chair sprang the fami-
 lies of O Dwyre and
 O Donagain Araighe.

Connor Abhraruadh,
 Finfileadh,
 Rosa Ree,
 Nuadha Neacht,
 Seadhna Siobhach,
 Luighdheach Loithfinn,
 Bresal Breac,
 Fiacha Fobhrí,
 Oiliolla Glas,
 Fiacha Foghlás,
 Nuagat Follamhuin,
 Alloit,
 Art,
 Modha Airt,
 Criomhthan Cosgrach,

The Pedigree of O Con-
 nor Failie.

D Onogh and Maurice
 O Connor Esqs; the
 sons of Coll.

John O Connor,

Donough,

John,

Donough,

John,

Diarmuid,

Charles, from whose bro-
 ther Turlough sprang
 the noble family of
 Teige an Troithin, &c.

Conn,

Calbhach,

Morough,

Mortough,

Mortough,

Mortough,

Maolmordha

Mor-

Mortough,
 Donough,
 Conaifne,
 Mortough,
 Congalach,
 Dunsleibhe,
 Brogarbhan,
 Connor,
 Congalach,
 Finn,
 Maolmordha,
 Connor,
 Flapagan,
 Cionshaoith,
 Mugruim,
 Floin da Chongal,
 Diomusach,
 Congaloch,
 Foranan,
 Maolumhaigh,
 Cathal,
 Bruidhe,
 Eogan,
 Nathi,
 Rossa Failge,
 Cathoir More.

The Pedigree of the
 Fitz-Patricks, kings of
 Ossory.

B Ryen, the son of
 Teige,
 Florence,

Bryen,
 Bryen,
 John,
 Florence na cul Choille,
 Florence,
 Donall Dubh,
 Florence Bacach,
 Donall More,
 Moigh e Laighis,
 Donall Clanach,
 Sgaunlan,
 Giolla Padruig, from
 whom Mac Gioll Pha-
 druig took the name
 Fitz-Patrick.
 Donough,
 Ceallach,
 Carroll, from whose son
 Bryen sprang the vali-
 ant family of OBreanan
 Jobh Duach, and Clan,
 Oisdeghin,
 Dongaile,
 Anamchaidh,
 Concearna,
 Faolan,
 Croanmaol,
 Ronan Rieghfhlatha,
 Colman More,
 Bigne Caach,
 Laighnig Faoiligh,
 Sganlan More,
 Cinnfiolach,
 Roman Duach,
 Conull,

Cair-

Cairbre,
Neadhbuaín,
Eochaidh Lamhdhiott,
Aingidhe,
Laogaire Bearnbuadh,
Aongus Offory,
Criomthan,
Eirc,
Eana,
Oiliolla,
Luigheach,
Labhra,
Carthan,
Nuadhath,
Conla,
Breasal Breac.

Ccallaig,
Giolla na Naomh,
Ceallaig,
Lorcan,
Aodh,
Donogh,
Lorcan,
Dwyre, from whom O
Dwyre took the name:

Spiolain,
Suibhny,
Dunchadh,
Duadhfhlaith,
Collan,
Colman,
Crath,
Roger,
Griollan,

O Dwyre's Pedigree.

PHilip, the son of
Anthony,
Diarmuidh,
Thomas,
Connor,
Thomas,
Thomas,
Connor,
Thomas,
Thomas,
Giolla na Naomh,
Giolla na Naomh,
Loghlin,
Giolla na Naomh,
Lorcan,

Lubna,
Lughna,
Muiriny,
Fionnachadha,
Firrath,
Firruadearg,
Firine,
Luigheach,
Airimbair,
Cairbre Cluitheachair,
Conchorb,
Modha Corb,
Connot Abhraruadh,
Finnfille,
Rossa Roe,
Nuadha Neacht,
Seadhna Siothbaic,

Luig-

312 The GENEALOGIES, &c.

Luigheach Loithfinn,
Breasal Breac.

Nathi,
Aongus,
Maccon,
Macniadh,
Luidheach,
Daire Fiuillne,
Eadamhrach,
Deaghadh Dearg,
Deirgthine,
Nuadhadh Airgtheach,

O Heidersgeoil's Pedigree, of the posterity of Ith, uncle to king Milesius.

FLorence, the son of Connor,
Connor,
Florence,
Mac Con,
Mac Cen,
Donough,
Mac Crath,
Donough More,
Fothadh,
Finn,
Mac Cen,
Fothadh,
Heidersgeoil, from whom
O Heidersgeoil.

Luchtaine,
Logha Feidblig,
Ola,
Sin,
Maithsin,
Logha,
Eadamhain,
Mail,
Luigheach,
Ith,

Breogan. This Breogan was king of Spain, and was the grandfather of king Milesius. From Luigheach, the son of Ith, descended Mac Amluidhe, Callruidhe, Mac Flanchuidhe of Dartruidhe, O Cobhthaig, O Curnin, Mac Aillin in Scotland ago O Haillinan, O Flain Arda, O Baire Ardan, &c. from Mac Aillin sprang O Fathaidh, &c.

Finn,
Nuadhath,
Dungoile,
Maolruile,
Dungusa,
Aongus,
Foluchta,
Flanain,
Cobhain,
Branuimh,
Heidersgeoil,

F I N I S.

T H E

I N D E X.

B O O K I.

TH E situation, extent and advantages of Ireland. Its various names, page 1, 2. Of its first inhabitants under Partholanus; and from whence they came, p. 3. They are destroyed by a plague, p. 4. Of the arrival of the Nemedians, *ibid.* A battel between them and the Africans, who invaded the island. The Nemedians defeated. They defeat the Africans, but at last are entirely subjected to them, p. 5. Most of the Nemedians quit the island, and sail to different parts, p. 6. Of those who settled in Greece, and of their slavery. They arrive in Ireland under the name of Firbolgs, and with the assistance of their brethren conquer the country. Their division of Ireland, and the succession of 8 kings of their race, *ibid.* p. 7, 8. The arrival of the Tuatha de Danans. Their original. They conquer the Firbolgs, and of 7 kings of their race, *ibid.* p. 9. Original of the Milesians or Gadelians, *ibid.* Of Feniufa Farsa, king of Scythia, and of the schools erected by him. Niul his son goes into Egypt, and marries the king's daughter. He erects seminaries there, and instructs the Egyptians in the sciences. Of his

D d

son

The I N D E X.

son Gadel, from whence the Gadelians. Niul's conference with Aaron. Aaron relates it to Moses. Gadel bit by a serpent, and healed by Moses. Niul furnishes the Israelites with provisions. Moses puts the Egyptian shipping into the hands of Niul, who sets out to sea with his people, and returns again, after the passage of the Israelites thro' the Red-Sea. He dies. His son dies, *ibid.* p. 10 to 13. The king of Egypt drives the Gadelians out of Egypt. They sail to the isle of Crete. Of their arrival in Scythia, and their dissensions with the posterity of Nennual, brother of Niul. They go to Gothland, and from thence to Spain, where they make a conquest of part of that country, p. 14, 15. Of Milesius king of Spain, from whom the Irish are called Milesians. His travels into Scythia, Egypt, and other countries. Of his return to Spain, with his wars with the Goths who had invaded that kingdom, *ibid.* p. 16. Ith, uncle to Milesius, arrives in Ireland. His interview with the princes of the isle. He sets out on his return home. Is attacked by the Tuatha de Danans, and slain, with several of his men. Milesius dies. Ith's body exposed to the sons of Milesius in Spain. The Milesians arrive in Ireland, and make a conquest of the country. Heber and Heremon, two of the sons of Milesius, reign jointly monarchs of Ireland one year. Heber slain. The cause of it. The division of Ireland under these two princes. Character of the Antient Irish, p. 17 to 22.

The I N D E X.

B O O K II.

OF Heremon, first sole monarch of the Milesian race. He kills his only surviving brother Amergin in battel. Of the arrival of the Piets in Ireland, and their original. The Britons invade Ireland, and are cut off. The Piets attempt to get possession of Leinster, but are obliged to submit. They go to North-Britain, by permission of Heremon, and found the Pictish kingdom. Heremon dies, p. 23 to 26. Of several battels between the sons of Heber and Heremon, *ibid.* Of distinguishing the degrees of the Irish by their cloathes. Of the first king in Ireland who erected pagan altars; and of the judgments that attended him. A gold mine discovered, p. 27. Part of North-Britain subdued, and the Piets obliged to pay a constant tribute to the Irish monarchs. Several rewards for persons of merit instituted. And of several battels, p. 28, 29. Of Ollamh Fodhla, and his excellent constitutions, p. 30. Of several extraordinary events, p. 31 to 33. A mint erected and money coined. The invention of Currachs, *ibid.* Of several battels, p. 34, 35. Of Machadh Mengruadh, and her methods to keep the crown. Ugaine More's great power. The cruelty of Cobthaig. The province of Leinster, why so called, p. 36 to 39. Of several battels. Of Aongus, the monarch's incest with his own daughter, and of the consequence. Of several battels. Duach, the monarch, seizes upon his brother and puts out his eyes. The cause of it, p. 40 to 42. Eochaidh Feidhlioch gives the provinces of Ireland to his favourites, with the title of king. Of Meidhbh, queen

The I N D E X.

queen of Connaught. The wars between Ulster and Connaught. Of Connor king of Ulster, and his perfidiousness, p. 43 to 45. Of several battels. Of Moran chief justice of Ireland, and of the famous collar. A rebellion in Ireland. The expulsion of the royal families, and nobility. A famine. The royal families restored, p. 46 to 49. Tuathal erects four palaces, with great privileges, and forms the country of Meath, as it is at this day. He obliges the king of Leinster to pay constantly to his successors, monarchs of Ireland, a large tribute for his baseness, p. 50 to 52. The law of retaliation introduced into Ireland. Conn Ceadchathach and Modha Nuagat, after several battels, divide the island between them. A famine, and its consequences, p. 53, 54. The king of Munster banishes Mac Con, for corruption. Mac Con lands in Ireland with an army of Britons, and seizes upon the monarchy. He is slain, p. 55, 56. Feargus king of Ireland, banishes Cormac, in an ignominious manner. He is revenged, by destroying his enemies and seizing upon the crown. The rebellion of Aongus. Cormac defeats him. Aongus made king of the Deasies. Cormac invades Munster and is obliged to retire. The king of Munster slain, p. 57 to 62. The people of Ulster invade North-Britain, and carry off the king of the Picts daughter, whom they give to Cormac. Of Fiothall chief justice of Ireland; his advice to his son. Cormac retires to a private life. He worships one God. His conference with the pagan priests. He dies. His character, p. 63 to 66. Of several battels. The rebellion of the Colla's, and its consequences. Original of the name of Cinsalach, p. 67 to 69. Of Criomthan. His victories

The I N D E X.

tories over the Romans, Gauls and Britons. The justice of Connal his favourite. Criomthan poisoned by his sister. Of Niall, and his victories over the Britons and Gauls. He brings St. Patrick a captive into Ireland from Armorica. He is slain by the king of Leinster in Gaul. The reason of it, p. 70 to 74. Dathy, the monarch, invades Britain. The misery of the Britons. The Romans quit Britain. A strange adventure. Dathy invades Gaul and is kill'd there, p. 75, 76.

B O O K III.

OF the ravages of the Picts and Irish or Scots in Britain. The Britons letter to the Roman general, on account of the incursions of the Irish. They send to the Saxons for assistance, who soon after arrive under the command of Hengist and Horfa. Palladius arrives in Ireland, to preach the gospel. He quits his mission. St. Patrick arrives and preaches the gospel with success. An examination of the chronicles. Names of the copies. Of Laogaire's wars with the king of Leinster, p. 77 to 82. Of several battels. The death of St. Patrick. The founding the kingdom of Scotland in North-Britain, by the Irish, and of the fatal stone, p. 83 to 85. Of the most famous ecclesiasticks in the church of Ireland, in the 5th century, viz. St. Albe, Dabtach, Fiach, who converted the whole nation of Cinselach, Beninge, Sedulius, Frideline who propagated the gospel in Germany and France, St. Catald and Kienan, *ibid.* p. 86, 87. Several battels. Of Guaire king of Connaught. Bishop Ceallach assassinated. Guaire defeated by the monarch of Ireland, and obliged to

The I N D E X.

surrender himself a prisoner. His charity and humility. He is restored to his kingdom, and invades Munster, but is obliged to retire. A great plague, *ibid* p. 88 to 92. Of several battels. Of the assembly of Dromceat, in the reign of Hugh, the monarch of Ireland. The reasons of it, and of its consequences. Of several battels. The Saxons conquer South-Britain, and call it England. Their cruelty to the Britons, p. 93 to 98. Of several battels. Austin the monk, sent into England to preach the gospel to the Saxons, by Gregory the Great; and of his success. Of the most eminent persons in the 6th century in the Irish church, viz. St. Collum Cille who converted the Piëts, St. Finnan, Ciaran, St. Jarlath, St. Brendan, St. Ruaden, St. Congal, St. Kenny, St. Colman bishop of Cloyne, St. Bridget, St. Ita, St. Aide, St. Colmannelle, St. Fiacre, St. Cronan, St. Lugadius and St. Lasarian, *ibid*. p. 99 to 104.

B O O K IV.

OF several battels between the princes of the island. The expulsion of St. Cathage or Mochuda out of Rathene. The reasons of it. He establishes himself at Lismore, where he founds a college, which was afterwards in great esteem, p. 105 to 107. Of several battels. The cruelty of Ragallach, king of Connaught, to his nephew. His incest with his own daughter. And of his being murdered by some labourers. Of several battels. The Piëts invade Ireland, and are obliged to retire. They burn the abbey of Bangor in Ulster. The English make a descent, and commit great

The I N D E X.

great ravages, but are obliged to retire with the loss of almost their whole army. The Welch also invade the island, and their whole army is cut to pieces. A famine, *ibid.* p. 108 to 110. Congal persecutes the clergy. Of three extraordinary showers. Feargall, the monarch of Ireland, with 21000 forces, is beaten by the king of Leinster with 9000. Of several battels. The king of the Picts killed in a descent upon Ulster. A strange phenomenon. A famine and several earthquakes, p. 111 to 114. Of the most eminent men in the 7th and 8th centuries, in the Irish church, viz. St. Evin, St. Molua, Dagan, St. Munnu, St. Columbanus, St. Kevin, St. Colman bishop of Dromore, St. Gall who converted the people of Switzerland, St. Livin those of Guant and suffered martyrdom, St. Moling, Ultan, St. Brogan, Aiden who converted the people of Northumberland, Braccan, St. Canin, Finan, Furseu who converted the East-Anglians, Diuma apostle of the Mercians, Cedd who converted the East-Saxons, Arbogast who preached the gospel in Germany, p. 115 to 126. Of Colman bishop of Lindisfarn, and of the famous controversy about Easter and the ecclesiastical tonsure, and its consequences, *ibid.* p. 127 to 133. He founds the monasteries of Inisbofin and Mayo in Ireland, and the reasons of it, *ibid.* p. 134. Of Disibod, Maidulph, St. Cuthbert, St. Kilian the apostle of the Franks, Adamnanus, St. Abban, St. Barris, St. Donan, St. Fechin, St. Manchin, St. Murus, St. Nestan, St. Sacra, St. Tola, Sedulius the younger, St. Coman, Albuin who preached the gospel to the people of Thuringia in Germany, Virgil a philosopher and mathematician, and St. Engus, p. 135 to 140.

BOOK

The I N D E X.

B O O K V.

Ireland first invaded by the Danes or Norwegians. Their original, p. 141 to 145. The continual irruptions of the Danes, and of their success, p. 146, 147: Turgesius the Norwegian arrives. His cruelty to the Irish, by destroying every place where he came with fire and sword. He destroys the university of Ardmagh, in which were 7000 students, p. 148, 149. Hugh, the monarch, ravages Leinster, and conquers part of that province, which he gives to two of his favourites. The Danes continue their ravages. Terrible thunder and lightning, by which many people are destroyed. A great inundation of the sea. The hermits of Mogh Bille burnt to ashes by the Danes. The kingdom of the Piets destroyed by the Scots of Britain, p. 150, 151. The Normans arrive, and plunder the country. A battle between them and the Danes. The Danes drive them out of the country. Fedlim, king of Munster, ravages Leath Cuinn. His character. The king of Meath's success against the Danes. A generous action of the monarch of Ireland, by which he loses his life. p. 152 to 154. Turgesius, the Norwegian, conquers Ireland, and is elected monarch. The insupportable tyranny of the Danes. Turgesius demands the daughter of the king of Meath. p. 155 to 157. The king of Meath's plot to secure his daughter and free his country from the Danes. The happy success of it, page 158 to 161. The king of Meath elected monarch. The Norwegians arrive in a peaceable manner. The consequences of it: The Danes arrive and fight the Norwegians. The

The I N D E X.

The Norwegians routed. Continual ravages of the Danes, occasioned by the dissentions of the Irish chiefs. Union of the Irish, and the success thereupon. The Danes continue their ravages, p. 162 to 164. The death of Alfred the Great, king of England. Some account of him, *ibid.* p. 165 to 172. Several battels between the Irish and Danes, with various success. Of the famous tribe of the Dailgais. The union of the Irish broke. The consequences of it, p. 173, 174. Of Cormac Mac Cuillenan, king of Munster and archbishop of Cashel, in whose time there was a settled peace over the whole island. He invades the province of Leinster, by the advice of the abbot of Iniscathy, which proves fatal to him. His character, *ibid.* p. 175 to 178. The abbot taken prisoner and confined. He is released, and made king of Munster, p. 179, 180. Niall, the monarch, beats the Danes. The Deans beat the Irish, and commit terrible ravages. Of Ceallachan Cashel, king of Munster. His success against the Danes. The treachery of the Danes to surprise him, and how. He is taken prisoner. His subjects resolve to release him. The army marches to Ardmagh. He is put on board the Danish fleet at Dundalk. The Irish and Danish fleets meet and engage. The king of Munster rescued by the Irish admiral. Desperate courage of the Irish. They gain a compleat victory over the Danes. Ceallachan arrives in his own kingdom: He drives the Danes out of it. He dies, *ibid.* p. 181 to 190. Of Mahon king of Munster and his brother Bryen. His successes against the Danes. Mahon betrayed and put to death, and by whom. Success of the Danes. Success of the Irish, *ibid.* p. 191 to 193. The Welch
make

The I N D E X.

make a descent upon the island, and are defeated. The city of Dublin taken from the Danes, p. 194. The Irish slay 7000 of the Danes. Of Bryen Boitoimhe king of Munster. His great success over the Danes, p. 195 to 197. Several battels. Of the massacre of the Danes in England, and its consequences, p. 198 to 205. Of eminent men in the Irish church in the 9th and 10th centuries, viz. Albin and Clement founders of the universities of Paris and Pavia, p. 206 to 208. Of Claude, Donough, Andrew, Pattick, Johannes Scotus one of the founders of the university of Oxford, Suibny, Probus, and Cele Comerban, *ibid.* p. 209, 210.

B O O K VI.

OF Maolfeachluin II. monarch. The Irish kill 5000 of the Danes. The city of Dublin taken. The Danes submit. They shake off the Irish yoke. Of the monarch's bravery. The king of Munster, Bryen Boitoimhe, his courage and conduct. Maolfeachluin's supineness oblige the Irish to depose him and elect the king of Munster monarch. Bryen's generous behaviour to Maolfeachluin. A truce for a year. Bryen takes possession of the monarchy. He obliges both Danes and Irish to own his authority. His good actions, p. 211 to 218. Bryen resolves to have a fleet. He sends to the king of Leinster for masts. The king of Leinster sends the masts to Munster, and arrives at the court of Bryen himself. A quarrel between the son of Bryen and the king of Leinster. The king of Leinster leaves the court

The I N D E X.

court of Munster in disgust. He sends to Denmark for Danish forces. The king of Denmark's sons arrive with 10 000 Danes. The king of Leinster sends a challenge to the monarch. The battel of Clontarff. A description of that famous battel, and of the slain, p. 219 to 225. Surprising courage of the Dailgais. Seve al extraordinary events. St. Mary's abby in Dublin founded, p. 226 to 228. Of Donough's long reign, and of several transactions. Of the conquest of England by William the Bastard, duke of Normandy, p. 229 to 251. Carthach king of Eoganacht Cashel, with several of his nobility, burnt to death. Donough, the monarch, deposed, and for what. He dies at Rome, and is buried there. Of Turlough O Bryen, monarch of Ireland. Connor king of Meath, murder'd by his own brother. William Rufus, sends to Ireland for timber for the building of Westminster-hall. A general assembly of the clergy and laity in 1111 and 1112. A council in 1115. A cousin of Mortough, the monarch, is sent to govern the isles. He is sent back, and why. The king of Norway demands a kind of homage from the monarch. He in some measure complies with his demand. The king of Norway invades the island and is slain, with his principal commanders, *ibid.* p. 252 o 254. Of Turlough II, and his bravery. A council in 1152, held by the pope's legates, in which four archbishopricks are established in Ireland. Of the pall, p. 255, 256. Of Roderick O Connor, the last monarch of the Milesian race. Of Henry II, king of England, and of his ambition and great power. He projects the adding of Ireland to his dominions. He procures the pope's bull for it. The

The I N D E X.

The pope's bull. Reflections thereon, p. 257 to 261. Of Diarmuidh king of Leinster. He debauches the queen of Breifne, and carries her off, Her husband, with the monarch, invades Leinster. Diarmuidh flies to Henry for assistance. He arrives in Ireland with English forces. Of his success. More English forces arrive. Henry arrives with a formidable army, upon which the Irish princes and bishops swear fealty to him, p. 262 to 268. Of eminent men in the 11th and 12th centuries, in the Irish church, *ibid.* p. 269, 270. A dissertation on the laws, customs, manners and language of the Antient Irish, p. 271 to 284. And the genealogies of the Irish, p. 285 to 312.

E R R A T A.

IN page 48 and line 14, for 20 years read 27 years, and by adding the 7 years to the dates of the year each monarch began his reign, which is in the margin, to page 60, they will be all set right.



7
S
S
t

14,350.